

# Package ‘mice’

January 27, 2021

**Type** Package

**Version** 3.13.0

**Title** Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations

**Date** 2021-01-26

**Maintainer** Stef van Buuren <stef.vanbuuren@tno.nl>

**Depends** R (>= 2.10.0)

**Imports** broom, dplyr, generics, graphics, lattice, methods, Rcpp,  
rlang, stats, tidy, utils

**Suggests** broom.mixed, haven, knitr, lme4, MASS, metafor, mitml,  
miceadds, nnet, pan, randomForest, rmarkdown, rpart, survival,  
testthat, lmtest

**Description** Multiple imputation using Fully Conditional Specification (FCS) implemented by the MICE algorithm as described in Van Buuren and Groothuis-Oudshoorn (2011) <doi:10.18637/jss.v045.i03>. Each variable has its own imputation model. Built-in imputation models are provided for continuous data (predictive mean matching, normal), binary data (logistic regression), unordered categorical data (polytomous logistic regression) and ordered categorical data (proportional odds). MICE can also impute continuous two-level data (normal model, pan, second-level variables). Passive imputation can be used to maintain consistency between variables. Various diagnostic plots are available to inspect the quality of the imputations.

**Encoding** UTF-8

**License** GPL-2 | GPL-3

**LazyLoad** yes

**LazyData** yes

**URL** <https://github.com/amices/mice>, <https://amices.org/mice/>,  
<https://stefvanbuuren.name/fimd/>

**BugReports** <https://github.com/amices/mice/issues>

**RoxygenNote** 7.1.1

**LinkingTo** cpp11, Rcpp

**SystemRequirements** C++11

**NeedsCompilation** yes

**Author** Stef van Buuren [aut, cre],  
 Karin Groothuis-Oudshoorn [aut],  
 Gerko Vink [ctb],  
 Rianne Schouten [ctb],  
 Alexander Robitzsch [ctb],  
 Patrick Rockenschaub [ctb],  
 Lisa Doove [ctb],  
 Shahab Jolani [ctb],  
 Margarita Moreno-Betancur [ctb],  
 Ian White [ctb],  
 Philipp Gaffert [ctb],  
 Florian Meinfelder [ctb],  
 Bernie Gray [ctb],  
 Vincent Arel-Bundock [ctb]

**Repository** CRAN

**Date/Publication** 2021-01-27 10:40:12 UTC

## R topics documented:

.pmm.match . . . . .	5
ampute . . . . .	6
anova.mira . . . . .	10
appendbreak . . . . .	11
as.mids . . . . .	11
as.mira . . . . .	13
as.mitml.result . . . . .	14
boys . . . . .	15
brandsma . . . . .	16
bwplot.mads . . . . .	18
bwplot.mids . . . . .	19
cbind.mids . . . . .	22
cc . . . . .	24
cci . . . . .	25
complete.mids . . . . .	26
construct.blocks . . . . .	27
D1 . . . . .	29
D2 . . . . .	30
D3 . . . . .	31
densityplot.mids . . . . .	32
employee . . . . .	35
estimice . . . . .	36
extractBS . . . . .	37
fdd . . . . .	38

fdgs	40
fico	41
filter.mids	42
fix.coef	44
flux	45
fluxplot	46
getfit	48
getqbar	49
glm.mids	50
ibind	51
ic	52
ici	53
is.mads	53
is.mids	54
is.mipo	54
is.mira	55
is.mitml.result	55
leiden85	56
lm.mids	56
mads-class	57
make.blocks	59
make.blots	60
make.formulas	61
make.method	62
make.post	63
make.predictorMatrix	64
make.visitSequence	64
make.where	65
mammalsleep	66
matchindex	67
md.pairs	68
md.pattern	70
mdc	71
mice	72
mice.impute.2l.bin	79
mice.impute.2l.lmer	81
mice.impute.2l.norm	82
mice.impute.2l.pan	83
mice.impute.2lonly.mean	86
mice.impute.2lonly.norm	87
mice.impute.2lonly.pmm	90
mice.impute.cart	93
mice.impute.jomoImpute	94
mice.impute.lda	96
mice.impute.logreg	97
mice.impute.logreg.boot	99
mice.impute.mean	100
mice.impute.midastouch	101

<code>mice.impute.mnar.logreg</code>	104
<code>mice.impute.norm</code>	107
<code>mice.impute.norm.boot</code>	108
<code>mice.impute.norm.nob</code>	109
<code>mice.impute.norm.predict</code>	111
<code>mice.impute.panImpute</code>	112
<code>mice.impute.passive</code>	114
<code>mice.impute.pmm</code>	115
<code>mice.impute.polr</code>	117
<code>mice.impute.polyreg</code>	119
<code>mice.impute.quadratic</code>	121
<code>mice.impute.rf</code>	123
<code>mice.impute.ri</code>	125
<code>mice.impute.sample</code>	126
<code>mice.mids</code>	127
<code>mice.theme</code>	128
<code>mids-class</code>	129
<code>mids2mplus</code>	131
<code>mids2spss</code>	132
<code>mira-class</code>	133
<code>mnar_demo_data</code>	134
<code>name.blocks</code>	135
<code>name.formulas</code>	136
<code>ncc</code>	137
<code>nelsonaalen</code>	138
<code>nhanes</code>	139
<code>nhanes2</code>	140
<code>nic</code>	141
<code>nimp</code>	141
<code>norm.draw</code>	142
<code>parlmice</code>	143
<code>pattern</code>	145
<code>plot.mids</code>	146
<code>pool</code>	148
<code>pool.compare</code>	150
<code>pool.r.squared</code>	151
<code>pool.scalar</code>	153
<code>popmis</code>	154
<code>pops</code>	155
<code>potthoffroy</code>	156
<code>print.mads</code>	157
<code>print.mids</code>	158
<code>quickpred</code>	159
<code>rbind.mids</code>	161
<code>selfreport</code>	163
<code>squeeze</code>	165
<code>stripplot.mids</code>	165
<code>summary.mira</code>	169

supports.transparent . . . . . 171  
 tbc . . . . . 171  
 toenail . . . . . 173  
 toenail2 . . . . . 174  
 version . . . . . 175  
 walking . . . . . 175  
 windspeed . . . . . 177  
 with.mids . . . . . 178  
 xyplot.mads . . . . . 179  
 xyplot.mids . . . . . 180

**Index** **184**

---

.pmm.match	<i>Finds an imputed value from matches in the predictive metric (depre- cated)</i>
------------	--

---

**Description**

This function finds matches among the observed data in the predictive mean metric. It selects the donors closest matches, randomly samples one of the donors, and returns the observed value of the match.

**Usage**

```
.pmm.match(z, yhat = yhat, y = y, donors = 5, ...)
```

**Arguments**

- z                    A scalar containing the predicted value for the current case to be imputed.
- yhat                A vector containing the predicted values for all cases with an observed outcome.
- y                    A vector of length(yhat) elements containing the observed outcome
- donors              The size of the donor pool among which a draw is made. The default is donors = 5. Setting donors = 1 always selects the closest match. Values between 3 and 10 provide the best results. Note: This setting was changed from 3 to 5 in version 2.19, based on simulation work by Tim Morris (UCL).
- ...                  Other parameters (not used).

**Details**

This function is included for backward compatibility. It was used up to mice 2.21. The current mice.impute.pmm() function calls the faster C function matcher instead of .pmm.match().

**Value**

A scalar containing the observed value of the selected donor.

**Author(s)**

Stef van Buuren

**References**

Schenker N \& Taylor JMG (1996) Partially parametric techniques for multiple imputation. *Computational Statistics and Data Analysis*, 22, 425-446.

Little RJA (1988) Missing-data adjustments in large surveys (with discussion). *Journal of Business Economics and Statistics*, 6, 287-301.

---

ampute

*Generate missing data for simulation purposes*

---

**Description**

This function generates multivariate missing data under a MCAR, MAR or MNAR missing data mechanism. Imputation of data sets containing missing values can be performed with [mice](#).

**Usage**

```
ampute(
  data,
  prop = 0.5,
  patterns = NULL,
  freq = NULL,
  mech = "MAR",
  weights = NULL,
  std = TRUE,
  cont = TRUE,
  type = NULL,
  odds = NULL,
  bycases = TRUE,
  run = TRUE
)
```

**Arguments**

data	A complete data matrix or data frame. Values should be numeric. Categorical variables should have been transformed to dummies.
prop	A scalar specifying the proportion of missingness. Should be a value between 0 and 1. Default is a missingness proportion of 0.5.
patterns	A matrix or data frame of size #patterns by #variables where 0 indicates that a variable should have missing values and 1 indicates that a variable should remain complete. The user may specify as many patterns as desired. One pattern (a vector) is possible as well. Default is a square matrix of size #variables where each pattern has missingness on one variable only (created with

	<p><a href="#">ampute.default.patterns</a>). After the amputation procedure, <a href="#">md.pattern</a> can be used to investigate the missing data patterns in the data.</p>
freq	<p>A vector of length <code>#patterns</code> containing the relative frequency with which the patterns should occur. For example, for three missing data patterns, the vector could be <code>c(0.4, 0.4, 0.2)</code>, meaning that of all cases with missing values, 40 percent should have pattern 1, 40 percent pattern 2 and 20 percent pattern 3. The vector should sum to 1. Default is an equal probability for each pattern, created with <a href="#">ampute.default.freq</a>.</p>
mech	<p>A string specifying the missingness mechanism, either "MCAR" (Missing Completely At Random), "MAR" (Missing At Random) or "MNAR" (Missing Not At Random). Default is a MAR missingness mechanism.</p>
weights	<p>A matrix or data frame of size <code>#patterns</code> by <code>#variables</code>. The matrix contains the weights that will be used to calculate the weighted sum scores. For a MAR mechanism, the weights of the variables that will be made incomplete should be zero. For a MNAR mechanism, these weights could have any possible value. Furthermore, the weights may differ between patterns and between variables. They may be negative as well. Within each pattern, the relative size of the values are of importance. The default weights matrix is made with <a href="#">ampute.default.weights</a> and returns a matrix with equal weights for all variables. In case of MAR, variables that will be amputed will be weighted with 0. For MNAR, variables that will be observed will be weighted with 0. If the mechanism is MCAR, the weights matrix will not be used.</p>
std	<p>Logical. Whether the weighted sum scores should be calculated with standardized data or with non-standardized data. The latter is especially advised when making use of train and test sets in order to prevent leakage.</p>
cont	<p>Logical. Whether the probabilities should be based on a continuous or a discrete distribution. If TRUE, the probabilities of being missing are based on a continuous logistic distribution function. <a href="#">ampute.continuous</a> will be used to calculate and assign the probabilities. These probabilities will then be based on the argument <code>type</code>. If FALSE, the probabilities of being missing are based on a discrete distribution (<a href="#">ampute.discrete</a>) based on the odds argument. Default is TRUE.</p>
type	<p>A string or vector of strings containing the type of missingness for each pattern. Either "LEFT", "MID", "TAIL" or "RIGHT". If a single missingness type is given, all patterns will be created with the same type. If the missingness types should differ between patterns, a vector of missingness types should be given. Default is RIGHT for all patterns and is the result of <a href="#">ampute.default.type</a>.</p>
odds	<p>A matrix where <code>#patterns</code> defines the <code>#rows</code>. Each row should contain the odds of being missing for the corresponding pattern. The number of odds values defines in how many quantiles the sum scores will be divided. The odds values are relative probabilities: a quantile with odds value 4 will have a probability of being missing that is four times higher than a quantile with odds 1. The number of quantiles may differ between the patterns, specify NA for cells remaining empty. Default is 4 quantiles with odds values 1, 2, 3 and 4 and is created by <a href="#">ampute.default.odds</a>.</p>
bycases	<p>Logical. If TRUE, the proportion of missingness is defined in terms of cases.</p>

	If FALSE, the proportion of missingness is defined in terms of cells. Default is TRUE.
run	Logical. If TRUE, the amputations are implemented. If FALSE, the return object will contain everything except for the amputed data set.

## Details

This function generates missing values in complete data sets. Amputation of complete data sets is useful for the evaluation of imputation techniques, such as multiple imputation (performed with function `mice` in this package).

The basic strategy underlying multivariate imputation was suggested by Don Rubin during discussions in the 90's. Brand (1997) created one particular implementation, and his method found its way into the FCS paper (Van Buuren et al, 2006).

Until recently, univariate amputation procedures were used to generate missing data in complete, simulated data sets. With this approach, variables are made incomplete one variable at a time. When more than one variable needs to be amputed, the procedure is repeated multiple times.

With the univariate approach, it is difficult to relate the missingness on one variable to the missingness on another variable. A multivariate amputation procedure solves this issue and moreover, it does justice to the multivariate nature of data sets. Hence, `ampute` is developed to perform multivariate amputation.

The idea behind the function is the specification of several missingness patterns. Each pattern is a combination of variables with and without missing values (denoted by  $\emptyset$  and 1 respectively). For example, one might want to create two missingness patterns on a data set with four variables. The patterns could be something like:  $\emptyset, \emptyset, 1, 1$  and  $1, \emptyset, 1, \emptyset$ . Each combination of zeros and ones may occur.

Furthermore, the researcher specifies the proportion of missingness, either the proportion of missing cases or the proportion of missing cells, and the relative frequency each pattern occurs. Consequently, the data is split into multiple subsets, one subset per pattern. Now, each case is candidate for a certain missingness pattern, but whether the case will have missing values eventually depends on other specifications.

The first of these specifications is the missing mechanism. There are three possible mechanisms: the missingness depends completely on chance (MCAR), the missingness depends on the values of the observed variables (i.e. the variables that remain complete) (MAR) or on the values of the variables that will be made incomplete (MNAR). For a discussion on how missingness mechanisms are related to the observed data, we refer to [Schouten and Vink, 2018](#).

When the user specifies the missingness mechanism to be "MCAR", the candidates have an equal probability of becoming incomplete. For a "MAR" or "MNAR" mechanism, weighted sum scores are calculated. These scores are a linear combination of the variables.

In order to calculate the weighted sum scores, the data is standardized. For this reason, the data has to be numeric. Second, for each case, the values in the data set are multiplied with the weights, specified by argument `weights`. These weighted scores will be summed, resulting in a weighted sum score for each case.

The weights may differ between patterns and they may be negative or zero as well. Naturally, in case of a MAR mechanism, the weights corresponding to the variables that will be made incomplete, have a 0. Note that this may be different for each pattern. In case of MNAR missingness, especially



the weights of the variables that will be made incomplete are of importance. However, the other variables may be weighted as well.

It is the relative difference between the weights that will result in an effect in the sum scores. For example, for the first missing data pattern mentioned above, the weights for the third and fourth variables could be set to 2 and 4. However, weight values of 0.2 and 0.4 will have the exact same effect on the weighted sum score: the fourth variable is weighted twice as much as variable 3.

Based on the weighted sum scores, either a discrete or continuous distribution of probabilities is used to calculate whether a candidate will have missing values.

For a discrete distribution of probabilities, the weighted sum scores are divided into subgroups of equal size (quantiles). Thereafter, the user specifies for each subgroup the odds of being missing. Both the number of subgroups and the odds values are important for the generation of missing data. For example, for a RIGHT-like mechanism, scoring in one of the higher quantiles should have high missingness odds, whereas for a MID-like mechanism, the central groups should have higher odds. Again, not the size of the odds values are of importance, but the relative distance between the values.

The continuous distributions of probabilities are based on the logistic distribution function. The user can specify the type of missingness, which, again, may differ between patterns.

For an example and more explanation about how the arguments interact with each other, we refer to the vignette [Generate missing values with ampute](#). The amputation methodology is published in [Schouten, Lugtig and Vink, 2018](#).

## Value

Returns an S3 object of class `mads-class` (multivariate amputed data set)

## Author(s)

Rianne Schouten [aut, cre], Gerko Vink [aut], Peter Lugtig [ctb], 2016

## References

Brand, J.P.L. (1999) *Development, implementation and evaluation of multiple imputation strategies for the statistical analysis of incomplete data sets*. pp. 110-113. Dissertation. Rotterdam: Erasmus University.

Schouten, R.M., Lugtig, P and Vink, G. (2018) [Generating missing values for simulation purposes: A multivariate amputation procedure..](#) *Journal of Statistical Computation and Simulation*, 88(15): 1909-1930. DOI: 10.1080/00949655.2018.1491577.

Schouten, R.M. and Vink, G. (2018) [The Dance of the Mechanisms: How Observed Information Influences the Validity of Missingness Assumptions.](#) *Sociological Methods and Research*, DOI: 10.1177/0049124118799376.

Van Buuren, S., Brand, J.P.L., Groothuis-Oudshoorn, C.G.M., Rubin, D.B. (2006) [Fully conditional specification in multivariate imputation.](#) *Journal of Statistical Computation and Simulation*, 76(12): 1049-1064.

Van Buuren, S. (2018) *Flexible Imputation of Missing Data. Second Edition*. Chapman & Hall/CRC. Boca Raton, FL.

Vink, G. (2016) Towards a standardized evaluation of multiple imputation routines.

**See Also**

[mads-class](#), [bwplot](#), [xyplot](#), [mice](#)

**Examples**

```
# start with a complete data set
compl_boys <- cc(boys)[1:3]

# Perform amputation with default settings
mads_boys <- ampute(data = compl_boys)
mads_boys$amp

# Change default matrices as desired
my_patterns <- mads_boys$patterns
my_patterns[1:3, 2] <- 0

my_weights <- mads_boys$weights
my_weights[2, 1] <- 2
my_weights[3, 1] <- 0.5

# Rerun amputation
my_mads_boys <- ampute(
  data = compl_boys, patterns = my_patterns, freq =
    c(0.3, 0.3, 0.4), weights = my_weights, type = c("RIGHT", "TAIL", "LEFT")
)
my_mads_boys$amp
```

---

 anova.mira

*Compare several nested models*


---

**Description**

Compare several nested models

**Usage**

```
## S3 method for class 'mira'
anova(object, ..., method = "D1", use = "wald")
```

**Arguments**

object	Two or more objects of class <code>mira</code>
...	Other parameters passed down to <code>D1()</code> , <code>D2()</code> , <code>D3()</code> and <code>mi.tml::testModels</code> .
method	Either "D1", "D2" or "D3"
use	An character indicating the test statistic

**Value**

Object of class `mice.anova`

---

appendbreak	<i>Appends specified break to the data</i>
-------------	--

---

### Description

A custom function to insert rows in long data with new pseudo-observations that are being done on the specified break ages. There should be a column called `first` in data with logical data that codes whether the current row is the first for subject `id`. Furthermore, the function assumes that columns `age`, `occ`, `hgt.z`, `wgt.z` and `bmi.z` are available. This function is used on the `tbc` data in FIMD chapter 9. Check that out to see it in action.

### Usage

```
appendbreak(data, brk, warp.model = warp.model, id = NULL, typ = "pred")
```

### Arguments

<code>data</code>	A data frame in the long long format
<code>brk</code>	A vector of break ages
<code>warp.model</code>	A time warping model
<code>id</code>	The subject identifier
<code>typ</code>	Label to signal that this is a newly added observation

### Value

A long data frame with additional rows for the break ages

---

<code>as.mids</code>	<i>Converts an imputed dataset (long format) into a mids object</i>
----------------------	---

---

### Description

This function converts imputed data stored in long format into an object of class `mids`. The original incomplete dataset needs to be available so that we know where the missing data are. The function is useful to convert back operations applied to the imputed data back in a `mids` object. It may also be used to store multiply imputed data sets from other software into the format used by `mice`.

### Usage

```
as.mids(long, where = NULL, .imp = ".imp", .id = ".id")
```

**Arguments**

long	A multiply imputed data set in long format, for example produced by a call to <code>complete(..., action = 'long', include = TRUE)</code> , or by other software.
where	A data frame or matrix with logicals of the same dimensions as data indicating where in the data the imputations should be created. The default, <code>where = is.na(data)</code> , specifies that the missing data should be imputed. The <code>where</code> argument may be used to overimpute observed data, or to skip imputations for selected missing values.
.imp	An optional column number or column name in long, indicating the imputation index. The values are assumed to be consecutive integers between 0 and m. Values 1 through m correspond to the imputation index, value 0 indicates the original data (with missings). By default, the procedure will search for a variable named ".imp".
.id	An optional column number or column name in long, indicating the subject identification. If not specified, then the function searches for a variable named ".id". If this variable is found, the values in the column will define the row names in the data element of the resulting mids object.

**Value**

An object of class `mids`

**Note**

The function expects the input data long to be sorted by imputation number (variable ".imp" by default), and in the same sequence within each imputation block.

**Author(s)**

Gerko Vink

**Examples**

```
# impute the nhanes dataset
imp <- mice(nhanes, print = FALSE)
# extract the data in long format
X <- complete(imp, action = "long", include = TRUE)
# create dataset with .imp variable as numeric
X2 <- X

# nhanes example without .id
test1 <- as.mids(X)
is.mids(test1)
identical(complete(test1, action = "long", include = TRUE), X)

# nhanes example without .id where .imp is numeric
test2 <- as.mids(X2)
is.mids(test2)
identical(complete(test2, action = "long", include = TRUE), X)
```

```

# nhanes example, where we explicitly specify .id as column 2
test3 <- as.mids(X, .id = ".id")
is.mids(test3)
identical(complete(test3, action = "long", include = TRUE), X)

# nhanes example with .id where .imp is numeric
test4 <- as.mids(X2, .id = 2)
is.mids(test4)
identical(complete(test4, action = "long", include = TRUE), X)

# example without an .id variable
# variable .id not preserved
X3 <- X[, -2]
test5 <- as.mids(X3)
is.mids(test5)
identical(complete(test5, action = "long", include = TRUE)[, -2], X[, -2])

# as() syntax has fewer options
test7 <- as(X, "mids")
test8 <- as(X2, "mids")
test9 <- as(X2[, -2], "mids")
rev <- ncol(X):1
test10 <- as(X[, rev], "mids")

# where argument copies also observed data into $imp element
where <- matrix(TRUE, nrow = nrow(nhanes), ncol = ncol(nhanes))
colnames(where) <- colnames(nhanes)
test11 <- as.mids(X, where = where)
identical(complete(test11, action = "long", include = TRUE), X)

```

---

as.mira

*Create a mira object from repeated analyses*


---

## Description

The `as.mira()` function takes the results of repeated complete-data analysis stored as a list, and turns it into a mira object that can be pooled.

## Usage

```
as.mira(fitlist)
```

## Arguments

`fitlist` A list containing  $m$  fitted analysis objects

## Value

An S3 object of class mira.

**Author(s)**

Stef van Buuren

**See Also**

[mira](#)

---

as.mitml.result

*Converts into a mitml.result object*

---

**Description**

The `as.mitml.result()` function takes the results of repeated complete-data analysis stored as a list, and turns it into an object of class `mitml.result`.

**Usage**

```
as.mitml.result(x)
```

**Arguments**

`x` An object of class `mira`

**Value**

An S3 object of class `mitml.result`, a list containing `$m$` fitted analysis objects.

**Author(s)**

Stef van Buuren

**See Also**

[with.mitml.list](#)

---

boys	<i>Growth of Dutch boys</i>
------	-----------------------------

---

**Description**

Height, weight, head circumference and puberty of 748 Dutch boys.

**Format**

A data frame with 748 rows on the following 9 variables:

**age** Decimal age (0-21 years)  
**hgt** Height (cm)  
**wgt** Weight (kg)  
**bmi** Body mass index  
**hc** Head circumference (cm)  
**gen** Genital Tanner stage (G1-G5)  
**phb** Pubic hair (Tanner P1-P6)  
**tv** Testicular volume (ml)  
**reg** Region (north, east, west, south, city)

**Details**

Random sample of 10% from the cross-sectional data used to construct the Dutch growth references 1997. Variables `gen` and `phb` are ordered factors. `reg` is a factor.

**Source**

Fredriks, A.M., van Buuren, S., Burgmeijer, R.J., Meulmeester JF, Beuker, R.J., Brugman, E., Roede, M.J., Verloove-Vanhorick, S.P., Wit, J.M. (2000) Continuing positive secular growth change in The Netherlands 1955-1997. *Pediatric Research*, **47**, 316-323.

Fredriks, A.M., van Buuren, S., Wit, J.M., Verloove-Vanhorick, S.P. (2000). Body index measurements in 1996-7 compared with 1980. *Archives of Disease in Childhood*, **82**, 107-112.

**Examples**

```
# create two imputed data sets
imp <- mice(boys, m = 1, maxit = 2)
z <- complete(imp, 1)

# create imputations for age <8yrs
plot(z$age, z$gen,
     col = mdc(1:2)[1 + is.na(boys$gen)],
     xlab = "Age (years)", ylab = "Tanner Stage Genital"
    )
```

```

# figure to show that the default imputation method does not impute BMI
# consistently
plot(z$bmi, z$wgt / (z$hgt / 100)^2,
     col = mdc(1:2)[1 + is.na(boys$bmi)],
     xlab = "Imputed BMI", ylab = "Calculated BMI"
)

# also, BMI distributions are somewhat different
oldpar <- par(mfrow = c(1, 2))
MASS::truehist(z$bmi[!is.na(boys$bmi)],
               h = 1, xlim = c(10, 30), ymax = 0.25,
               col = mdc(1), xlab = "BMI observed"
)
MASS::truehist(z$bmi[is.na(boys$bmi)],
               h = 1, xlim = c(10, 30), ymax = 0.25,
               col = mdc(2), xlab = "BMI imputed"
)
par(oldpar)

# repair the inconsistency problem by passive imputation
meth <- imp$meth
meth["bmi"] <- "~I(wgt/(hgt/100)^2)"
pred <- imp$predictorMatrix
pred["hgt", "bmi"] <- 0
pred["wgt", "bmi"] <- 0
imp2 <- mice(boys, m = 1, maxit = 2, meth = meth, pred = pred)
z2 <- complete(imp2, 1)

# show that new imputations are consistent
plot(z2$bmi, z2$wgt / (z2$hgt / 100)^2,
     col = mdc(1:2)[1 + is.na(boys$bmi)],
     ylab = "Calculated BMI"
)

# and compare distributions
oldpar <- par(mfrow = c(1, 2))
MASS::truehist(z2$bmi[!is.na(boys$bmi)],
               h = 1, xlim = c(10, 30), ymax = 0.25, col = mdc(1),
               xlab = "BMI observed"
)
MASS::truehist(z2$bmi[is.na(boys$bmi)],
               h = 1, xlim = c(10, 30), ymax = 0.25, col = mdc(2),
               xlab = "BMI imputed"
)
par(oldpar)

```



**Description**

Dataset with raw data from Snijders and Bosker (2012) containing data from 4106 pupils attending 216 schools. This dataset includes all pupils and schools with missing data.

**Format**

brandsma is a data frame with 4106 rows and 14 columns:

sch School number  
pup Pupil ID  
iqv IQ verbal  
iqp IQ performal  
sex Sex of pupil  
ses SES score of pupil  
min Minority member 0/1  
rpg Number of repeated groups, 0, 1, 2  
lpr language score PRE  
lpo language score POST  
apr Arithmetic score PRE  
apo Arithmetic score POST  
den Denomination classification 1-4 - at school level  
ssi School SES indicator - at school level

**Note**

This dataset is constructed from the raw data. There are a few differences with the data set used in Chapter 4 and 5 of Snijders and Bosker:

1. All schools are included, including the five school with missing values on langpost.
2. Missing denomina codes are left as missing.
3. Aggregates are undefined in the presence of missing data in the underlying values. Variables ses, iqv and iqp are in their original scale, and not globally centered. No aggregate variables at the school level are included.
4. There is a wider selection of original variables. Note however that the source data contain an even wider set of variables.

**Source**

Constructed from MLbook\_2nded\_total\_4106-99.sav from <https://www.stats.ox.ac.uk/~snijders/mlbook.htm> by function data-raw/R/brandsma.R

## References

Brandsma, HP and Knuver, JWM (1989), Effects of school and classroom characteristics on pupil progress in language and arithmetic. *International Journal of Educational Research*, 13(7), 777 - 788.

Snijders, TAB and Bosker RJ (2012). *Multilevel Analysis*, 2nd Ed. Sage, Los Angeles, 2012.

---

 bwplot.mads

*Box-and-whisker plot of amputed and non-amputed data*


---

## Description

Plotting method to investigate the relation between the data variables and the amputed data. The function shows how the amputed values are related to the variable values.

## Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'mads'
bwplot(
  x,
  data,
  which.pat = NULL,
  standardized = TRUE,
  descriptives = TRUE,
  layout = NULL,
  ...
)
```

## Arguments

x	A mads ( <a href="#">mads-class</a> ) object, typically created by <a href="#">ampute</a> .
data	A string or vector of variable names that needs to be plotted. As a default, all variables will be plotted.
which.pat	A scalar or vector indicating which patterns need to be plotted. As a default, all patterns are plotted.
standardized	Logical. Whether the box-and-whisker plots need to be created from standardized data or not. Default is TRUE.
descriptives	Logical. Whether the mean, variance and n of the variables need to be printed. This is useful to examine the effect of the amputation. Default is TRUE.
layout	A vector of two values indicating how the boxplots of one pattern should be divided over the plot. For example, <code>c(2, 3)</code> indicates that the boxplots of six variables need to be placed on 3 rows and 2 columns. Default is 1 row and an amount of columns equal to #variables. Note that for more than 6 variables, multiple plots will be created automatically.
...	Not used, but for consistency with generic

**Value**

A list containing the box-and-whisker plots. Note that a new pattern will always be shown in a new plot.

**Note**

The mads object contains all the information you need to make any desired plots. Check [mads-class](#) or the vignette *Multivariate Amputation using Ampute* to understand the contents of class object mads.

**Author(s)**

Rianne Schouten, 2016

**See Also**

[ampute](#), [bwplot](#), [Lattice](#) for an overview of the package, [mads-class](#)

---

bwplot.mids

*Box-and-whisker plot of observed and imputed data*

---

**Description**

Plotting methods for imputed data using **lattice**. bwplot produces box-and-whisker plots. The function automatically separates the observed and imputed data. The functions extend the usual features of **lattice**.

**Usage**

```
## S3 method for class 'mids'
bwplot(
  x,
  data,
  na.groups = NULL,
  groups = NULL,
  as.table = TRUE,
  theme = mice.theme(),
  mayreplicate = TRUE,
  allow.multiple = TRUE,
  outer = TRUE,
  drop.unused.levels = lattice::lattice.getOption("drop.unused.levels"),
  ...,
  subscripts = TRUE,
  subset = TRUE
)
```

**Arguments**

x	A mids object, typically created by <code>mice()</code> or <code>mice.mids()</code> .
data	<p>Formula that selects the data to be plotted. This argument follows the <b>lattice</b> rules for <i>formulas</i>, describing the primary variables (used for the per-panel display) and the optional conditioning variables (which define the subsets plotted in different panels) to be used in the plot.</p> <p>The formula is evaluated on the complete data set in the long form. Legal variable names for the formula include <code>names(x\$data)</code> plus the two administrative factors <code>.imp</code> and <code>.id</code>.</p> <p><b>Extended formula interface:</b> The primary variable terms (both the LHS <code>y</code> and RHS <code>x</code>) may consist of multiple terms separated by a '+' sign, e.g., <code>y1 + y2 ~ x   a * b</code>. This formula would be taken to mean that the user wants to plot both <code>y1 ~ x   a * b</code> and <code>y2 ~ x   a * b</code>, but with the <code>y1 ~ x</code> and <code>y2 ~ x</code> in <i>separate panels</i>. This behavior differs from standard <b>lattice</b>. <i>Only combine terms of the same type</i>, i.e. only factors or only numerical variables. Mixing numerical and categorical data occasionally produces odds labeling of vertical axis.</p> <p>For convenience, in <code>stripplot()</code> and <code>bwplot</code> the formula <code>y~.imp</code> may be abbreviated as <code>y</code>. This applies only to a single <code>y</code>, and does not (yet) work for <code>y1+y2~.imp</code>.</p>
na.groups	<p>An expression evaluating to a logical vector indicating which two groups are distinguished (e.g. using different colors) in the display. The environment in which this expression is evaluated in the response indicator <code>is.na(x\$data)</code>.</p> <p>The default <code>na.group = NULL</code> contrasts the observed and missing data in the LHS <code>y</code> variable of the display, i.e. groups created by <code>is.na(y)</code>. The expression <code>y</code> creates the groups according to <code>is.na(y)</code>. The expression <code>y1 &amp; y2</code> creates groups by <code>is.na(y1) &amp; is.na(y2)</code>, and <code>y1   y2</code> creates groups as <code>is.na(y1)   is.na(y2)</code>, and so on.</p>
groups	This is the usual <code>groups</code> arguments in <b>lattice</b> . It differs from <code>na.groups</code> because it evaluates in the completed data <code>data.frame(complete(x, "long", inc=TRUE))</code> (as usual), whereas <code>na.groups</code> evaluates in the response indicator. See <a href="#">xyplot</a> for more details. When both <code>na.groups</code> and <code>groups</code> are specified, <code>na.groups</code> takes precedence, and <code>groups</code> is ignored.
as.table	See <a href="#">xyplot</a> .
theme	A named list containing the graphical parameters. The default function <code>mice.theme</code> produces a short list of default colors, line width, and so on. The extensive list may be obtained from <code>trellis.par.get()</code> . Global graphical parameters like <code>col</code> or <code>cex</code> in high-level calls are still honored, so first experiment with the global parameters. Many setting consists of a pair. For example, <code>mice.theme</code> defines two symbol colors. The first is for the observed data, the second for the imputed data. The theme settings only exist during the call, and do not affect the trellis graphical parameters.
mayreplicate	A logical indicating whether color, line widths, and so on, may be replicated. The graphical functions attempt to choose "intelligent" graphical parameters. For example, the same color can be replicated for different element, e.g. use all reds for the imputed data. Replication may be switched off by setting the flag to <code>FALSE</code> , in order to allow the user to gain full control.

allow.multiple	See <a href="#">xyplot</a> .
outer	See <a href="#">xyplot</a> .
drop.unused.levels	See <a href="#">xyplot</a> .
...	Further arguments, usually not directly processed by the high-level functions documented here, but instead passed on to other functions.
subscripts	See <a href="#">xyplot</a> .
subset	See <a href="#">xyplot</a> .

### Details

The argument `na.groups` may be used to specify (combinations of) missingness in any of the variables. The argument `groups` can be used to specify groups based on the variable values themselves. Only one of both may be active at the same time. When both are specified, `na.groups` takes precedence over `groups`.

Use the `subset` and `na.groups` together to plot parts of the data. For example, select the first imputed data set by `subset=.imp==1`.

Graphical parameters like `col`, `pch` and `cex` can be specified in the arguments list to alter the plotting symbols. If `length(col)==2`, the color specification to define the observed and missing groups. `col[1]` is the color of the 'observed' data, `col[2]` is the color of the missing or imputed data. A convenient color choice is `col=mdc(1:2)`, a transparent blue color for the observed data, and a transparent red color for the imputed data. A good choice is `col=mdc(1:2),pch=20,cex=1.5`. These choices can be set for the duration of the session by running `mice.theme()`.

### Value

The high-level functions documented here, as well as other high-level Lattice functions, return an object of class "trellis". The `update` method can be used to subsequently update components of the object, and the `print` method (usually called by default) will plot it on an appropriate plotting device.

### Note

The first two arguments (`x` and `data`) are reversed compared to the standard Trellis syntax implemented in **lattice**. This reversal was necessary in order to benefit from automatic method dispatch.

In **mice** the argument `x` is always a `mids` object, whereas in **lattice** the argument `x` is always a formula.

In **mice** the argument `data` is always a formula object, whereas in **lattice** the argument `data` is usually a data frame.

All other arguments have identical interpretation.

### Author(s)

Stef van Buuren

## References

Sarkar, Deepayan (2008) *Lattice: Multivariate Data Visualization with R*, Springer.

van Buuren S and Groothuis-Oudshoorn K (2011). mice: Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations in R. *Journal of Statistical Software*, **45**(3), 1-67. <https://www.jstatsoft.org/v45/i03/>

## See Also

[mice](#), [xyplot](#), [densityplot](#), [stripplot](#), [lattice](#) for an overview of the package, as well as [bwplot](#), [panel.bwplot](#), [print.trellis](#), [trellis.par.set](#)

## Examples

```
imp <- mice(boys, maxit = 1)

### box-and-whisker plot per imputation of all numerical variables
bwplot(imp)

### tv (testicular volume), conditional on region
bwplot(imp, tv ~ .imp | reg)

### same data, organized in a different way
bwplot(imp, tv ~ reg | .imp, theme = list())
```

---

cbind.mids

*Combine mids objects by columns*

---

## Description

This function combines two mids objects columnwise into a single object of class mids, or combines a single mids object with a vector, matrix, factor or data.frame columnwise into a mids object.

## Usage

```
cbind.mids(x, y = NULL, ...)
```

## Arguments

x	A mids object.
y	A mids object, or a data.frame, matrix, factor or vector.
...	Additional data.frame, matrix, vector or factor. These can be given as named arguments.

**Details**

*Pre-requisites:* If *y* is a *mids*-object, the rows of *x* data and *y* data should match, as well as the number of imputations (*m*). Other *y* are transformed into a *data.frame* whose rows should match with *x* data.

The function renames any duplicated variable or block names by appending ".1", ".2" to duplicated names.

**Value**

An S3 object of class *mids*

**Note**

The function constructs the elements of the new *mids* object as follows:

<code>data</code>	Columnwise combination of the data in <i>x</i> and <i>y</i>
<code>imp</code>	Combines the imputed values from <i>x</i> and <i>y</i>
<code>m</code>	Taken from <i>x</i> <code>m</code>
<code>where</code>	Columnwise combination of <i>x</i> <code>where</code> and <i>y</i> <code>where</code>
<code>blocks</code>	Combines <i>x</i> <code>blocks</code> and <i>y</i> <code>blocks</code>
<code>call</code>	Vector, <code>call[1]</code> creates <i>x</i> , <code>call[2]</code> is call to <code>cbind.mids</code>
<code>nmis</code>	Equals <code>c(x\$nmis, y\$nmis)</code>
<code>method</code>	Combines <i>x</i> <code>method</code> and <i>y</i> <code>method</code>
<code>predictorMatrix</code>	Combination with zeroes on the off-diagonal blocks
<code>visitSequence</code>	Combined as <code>c(x\$visitSequence, y\$visitSequence)</code>
<code>formulas</code>	Combined as <code>c(x\$formulas, y\$formulas)</code>
<code>post</code>	Combined as <code>c(x\$post, y\$post)</code>
<code>blots</code>	Combined as <code>c(x\$blots, y\$blots)</code>
<code>ignore</code>	Taken from <i>x</i> <code>ignore</code>
<code>seed</code>	Taken from <i>x</i> <code>seed</code>
<code>iteration</code>	Taken from <i>x</i> <code>iteration</code>
<code>lastSeedValue</code>	Taken from <i>x</i> <code>lastSeedValue</code>
<code>chainMean</code>	Combined from <i>x</i> <code>chainMean</code> and <i>y</i> <code>chainMean</code>
<code>chainVar</code>	Combined from <i>x</i> <code>chainVar</code> and <i>y</i> <code>chainVar</code>
<code>loggedEvents</code>	Taken from <i>x</i> <code>loggedEvents</code>
<code>version</code>	Current package version
<code>date</code>	Current date

**Author(s)**

Karin Groothuis-Oudshoorn, Stef van Buuren

**See Also**

[cbind](#), [rbind.mids](#), [ibind](#), [mids](#)

## Examples

```
# impute four variables at once (default)
imp <- mice(nhanes, m = 1, maxit = 1, print = FALSE)
imp$predictorMatrix

# impute two by two
data1 <- nhanes[, c("age", "bmi")]
data2 <- nhanes[, c("hyp", "chl")]
imp1 <- mice(data1, m = 2, maxit = 1, print = FALSE)
imp2 <- mice(data2, m = 2, maxit = 1, print = FALSE)

# Append two solutions
imp12 <- cbind(imp1, imp2)

# This is a different imputation model
imp12$predictorMatrix

# Append the other way around
imp21 <- cbind(imp2, imp1)
imp21$predictorMatrix

# Append 'forgotten' variable chl
data3 <- nhanes[, 1:3]
imp3 <- mice(data3, maxit = 1, m = 2, print = FALSE)
imp4 <- cbind(imp3, chl = nhanes$chl)

# Of course, chl was not imputed
head(complete(imp4))

# Combine mids object with data frame
imp5 <- cbind(imp3, nhanes2)
head(complete(imp5))
```

---

 cc

*Select complete cases*


---

## Description

Extracts the complete cases, also known as *listwise deletion*. `cc(x)` is similar to `na.omit(x)`, but returns an object of the same class as the input data. Dimensions are not dropped. For extracting incomplete cases, use [ici](#).

## Usage

```
cc(x)
```

## Arguments

`x` An R object. Methods are available for classes `mids`, `data.frame` and `matrix`. Also, `x` could be a vector.



**Value**

A vector, matrix or data.frame containing the data of the complete cases.

**Author(s)**

Stef van Buuren, 2017.

**See Also**

[na.omit](#), [cci](#), [ici](#)

**Examples**

```
# cc(nhanes) # get the 13 complete cases
# cc(nhanes$bmi) # extract complete bmi
```

---

cci	<i>Complete case indicator</i>
-----	--------------------------------

---

**Description**

The complete case indicator is useful for extracting the subset of complete cases. The function `cci(x)` calls `complete.cases(x)`. The companion function `ici()` selects the incomplete cases.

**Usage**

```
cci(x)
```

**Arguments**

`x` An R object. Currently supported are methods for the following classes: `mids`.

**Value**

Logical vector indicating the complete cases.

**Author(s)**

Stef van Buuren, 2017.

**See Also**

[complete.cases](#), [ici](#), [cc](#)

**Examples**

```
cci(nhanes) # indicator for 13 complete cases
cci(mice(nhanes, maxit = 0))
f <- cci(nhanes[, c("bmi", "hyp")]) # complete data for bmi and hyp
nhanes[f, ] # obtain all data from those with complete bmi and hyp
```

---

complete.mids	<i>Extracts the completed data from a mids object</i>
---------------	---

---

**Description**

Takes an object of class `mids`, fills in the missing data, and returns the completed data in a specified format.

**Usage**

```
## S3 method for class 'mids'
complete(data, action = 1L, include = FALSE, mild = FALSE, ...)
```

**Arguments**

<code>data</code>	An object of class <code>mids</code> as created by the function <code>mice()</code> .
<code>action</code>	A numeric vector or a keyword. Numeric values between 1 and <code>data\$m</code> return the data with imputation number <code>action</code> filled in. The value of <code>action = 0</code> return the original data, with missing values. <code>action</code> can also be one of the following keywords: "all", "long", "broad" and "repeated". See the Details section for the interpretation. The default is <code>action = 1L</code> returns the first imputed data set.
<code>include</code>	A logical to indicate whether the original data with the missing values should be included.
<code>mild</code>	A logical indicating whether the return value should always be an object of class <code>mild</code> . Setting <code>mild = TRUE</code> overrides <code>action</code> keywords "long", "broad" and "repeated". The default is <code>FALSE</code> .
<code>...</code>	Additional arguments. Not used.

**Details**

The argument `action` can be length-1 character, which is matched to one of the following keywords:

"all" produces a `mild` object of imputed data sets. When `include = TRUE`, then the original data are appended as the first list element;

"long" produces a data set where imputed data sets are stacked vertically. The columns are added: 1) `.imp`, integer, referring the imputation number, and 2) `.id`, character, the row names of `data$data`;

"stacked" same as "long" but without the two additional columns;

"broad" produces a data set with where imputed data sets are stacked horizontally. Columns are ordered as in the original data. The imputation number is appended to each column name;

"repeated" same as "broad", but with columns in a different order.

**Value**

Complete data set with missing values replaced by imputations. A `data.frame`, or a list of data frames of class `mild`.

**Note**

Technical note: `mice` 3.7.5 renamed the `complete()` function to `complete.mids()` and exported it as an S3 method of the generic `tidyr::complete()`. Name clashes between `mice::complete()` and `tidyr::complete()` should no longer occur.

**See Also**

[mice](#), [mids](#)

**Examples**

```
# obtain first imputed data set
sum(is.na(nhanes2))
imp <- mice(nhanes2, print = FALSE, maxit = 1)
dat <- complete(imp)
sum(is.na(dat))

# obtain stacked third and fifth imputation
dat <- complete(imp, c(3, 5))

# obtain all datasets, with additional identifiers
head(complete(imp, "long"))

# same, but now as list, mild object
dslist <- complete(imp, "all")
length(dslist)

# same, but also include the original data
dslist <- complete(imp, "all", include = TRUE)
length(dslist)

# select original + 3 + 5, store as mild
dslist <- complete(imp, c(0, 3, 5), mild = TRUE)
names(dslist)
```

## Description

This helper function attempts to find blocks of variables in the specification of the formulas and/or predictorMatrix objects. Blocks specified by formulas may consist of multiple variables. Blocks specified by predictorMatrix are assumed to consist of single variables. Any duplicates in names are removed, and the formula specification is preferred. predictorMatrix and formulas. When both arguments specify models for the same block, the model for the predictorMatrix is removed, and priority is given to the specification given in formulas.

## Usage

```
construct.blocks(formulas = NULL, predictorMatrix = NULL)
```

## Arguments

**formulas** A named list of formula's, or expressions that can be converted into formula's by `as.formula`. List elements correspond to blocks. The block to which the list element applies is identified by its name, so list names must correspond to block names. The `formulas` argument is an alternative to the `predictorMatrix` argument that allows for more flexibility in specifying imputation models, e.g., for specifying interaction terms.

**predictorMatrix** A numeric matrix of `length(blocks)` rows and `ncol(data)` columns, containing 0/1 data specifying the set of predictors to be used for each target column. Each row corresponds to a variable block, i.e., a set of variables to be imputed. A value of 1 means that the column variable is used as a predictor for the target block (in the rows). By default, the `predictorMatrix` is a square matrix of `ncol(data)` rows and columns with all 1's, except for the diagonal. Note: For two-level imputation models (which have "21" in their names) other codes (e.g, 2 or -2) are also allowed.

## Value

A blocks object.

## See Also

[make.blocks](#), [name.blocks](#)

## Examples

```
form <- name.formulas(list(bmi + hyp ~ chl + age, chl ~ bmi))
pred <- make.predictorMatrix(nhanes[, c("age", "chl")])
construct.blocks(formulas = form, pred = pred)
```

**Description**

The D1-statistics is the multivariate Wald test.

**Usage**

```
D1(fit1, fit0 = NULL, dfcom = NULL, df.com = NULL)
```

**Arguments**

<code>fit1</code>	An object of class <code>mira</code> , produced by <code>with()</code> .
<code>fit0</code>	An object of class <code>mira</code> , produced by <code>with()</code> . The model in <code>fit0</code> is a nested within <code>fit1</code> . The default null model <code>fit0 = NULL</code> compares <code>fit1</code> to the intercept-only model.
<code>dfcom</code>	A single number denoting the complete-data degrees of freedom of model <code>fit1</code> . If not specified, it is set equal to <code>df.residual</code> of model <code>fit1</code> . If that cannot be done, the procedure assumes (perhaps incorrectly) a large sample.
<code>df.com</code>	Deprecated

**References**

Li, K. H., T. E. Raghunathan, and D. B. Rubin. 1991. Large-Sample Significance Levels from Multiply Imputed Data Using Moment-Based Statistics and an F Reference Distribution. *Journal of the American Statistical Association*, 86(416): 1065–73.

<https://stefvanbuuren.name/fimd/sec-multiparameter.html#sec:wald>

**See Also**

[testModels](#)

**Examples**

```
# Compare two linear models:
imp <- mice(nhanes2, seed = 51009, print = FALSE)
mi1 <- with(data = imp, expr = lm(bmi ~ age + hyp + chl))
mi0 <- with(data = imp, expr = lm(bmi ~ age + hyp))
D1(mi1, mi0)
## Not run:
# Compare two logistic regression models
imp <- mice(boys, maxit = 2, print = FALSE)
fit1 <- with(imp, glm(gen > levels(gen)[1] ~ hgt + hc + reg, family = binomial))
fit0 <- with(imp, glm(gen > levels(gen)[1] ~ hgt + hc, family = binomial))
D1(fit1, fit0)

## End(Not run)
```

**Description**

The D2-statistic pools test statistics from the repeated analyses. The method is less powerful than the D1- and D3-statistics.

**Usage**

```
D2(fit1, fit0 = NULL, use = "wald")
```

**Arguments**

<code>fit1</code>	An object of class <code>mira</code> , produced by <code>with()</code> .
<code>fit0</code>	An object of class <code>mira</code> , produced by <code>with()</code> . The model in <code>fit0</code> is a nested within <code>fit1</code> . The default null model <code>fit0 = NULL</code> compares <code>fit1</code> to the intercept-only model.
<code>use</code>	A character string denoting Wald- or likelihood-based tests. Can be either "wald" or "likelihood". Only used if <code>method = "D2"</code> .

**References**

Li, K. H., X. L. Meng, T. E. Raghunathan, and D. B. Rubin. 1991. Significance Levels from Repeated p-Values with Multiply-Imputed Data. *Statistica Sinica* 1 (1): 65–92.

<https://stefvanbuuren.name/fimd/sec-multiparameter.html#sec:chi>

**See Also**

[testModels](#)

**Examples**

```
# Compare two linear models:
imp <- mice(nhanes2, seed = 51009, print = FALSE)
mi1 <- with(data = imp, expr = lm(bmi ~ age + hyp + chl))
mi0 <- with(data = imp, expr = lm(bmi ~ age + hyp))
D2(mi1, mi0)

# Compare two logistic regression models
imp <- mice(boys, maxit = 2, print = FALSE)
fit1 <- with(imp, glm(gen > levels(gen)[1] ~ hgt + hc + reg, family = binomial))
fit0 <- with(imp, glm(gen > levels(gen)[1] ~ hgt + hc, family = binomial))
D2(fit1, fit0)
```

**Description**

The D3-statistic is a likelihood-ratio test statistic.

**Usage**

```
D3(fit1, fit0 = NULL, dfcom = NULL, df.com = NULL)
```

**Arguments**

<code>fit1</code>	An object of class <code>mira</code> , produced by <code>with()</code> .
<code>fit0</code>	An object of class <code>mira</code> , produced by <code>with()</code> . The model in <code>fit0</code> is a nested within <code>fit1</code> . The default null model <code>fit0 = NULL</code> compares <code>fit1</code> to the intercept-only model.
<code>dfcom</code>	A single number denoting the complete-data degrees of freedom of model <code>fit1</code> . If not specified, it is set equal to <code>df.residual</code> of model <code>fit1</code> . If that cannot be done, the procedure assumes (perhaps incorrectly) a large sample.
<code>df.com</code>	Deprecated

**Details**

The `D3()` function implement the LR-method by Meng and Rubin (1992). The implementation of the method relies on the `broom` package, the standard update mechanism for statistical models in R and the `offset` function.

The function calculates `m` repetitions of the full (or null) models, calculates the mean of the estimates of the (fixed) parameter coefficients  $\beta$ . For each imputed dataset, it calculates the likelihood for the model with the parameters constrained to  $\beta$ .

The `mitml::testModels()` function offers similar functionality for a subset of statistical models. Results of `mice::D3()` and `mitml::testModels()` differ in multilevel models because the `testModels()` also constrains the variance components parameters. For more details on

**Value**

An object of class `mice.anova`

**References**

Meng, X. L., and D. B. Rubin. 1992. Performing Likelihood Ratio Tests with Multiply-Imputed Data Sets. *Biometrika*, 79 (1): 103–11.

<https://stefvanbuuren.name/fimd/sec-multiparameter.html#sec:likelihoodratio>

<http://bbolker.github.io/mixedmodels-misc/glimmFAQ.html#setting-residual-variances-to-a-fixed-value>

**See Also**[fix.coef](#)**Examples**

```
# Compare two linear models:
imp <- mice(nhanes2, seed = 51009, print = FALSE)
mi1 <- with(data = imp, expr = lm(bmi ~ age + hyp + chl))
mi0 <- with(data = imp, expr = lm(bmi ~ age + hyp))
D3(mi1, mi0)

# Compare two logistic regression models
imp <- mice(boys, maxit = 2, print = FALSE)
fit1 <- with(imp, glm(gen > levels(gen)[1] ~ hgt + hc + reg, family = binomial))
fit0 <- with(imp, glm(gen > levels(gen)[1] ~ hgt + hc, family = binomial))
D3(fit1, fit0)
```

densityplot.mids

*Density plot of observed and imputed data***Description**

Plotting methods for imputed data using **lattice**. `densityplot` produces plots of the densities. The function automatically separates the observed and imputed data. The functions extend the usual features of **lattice**.

**Usage**

```
## S3 method for class 'mids'
densityplot(
  x,
  data,
  na.groups = NULL,
  groups = NULL,
  as.table = TRUE,
  plot.points = FALSE,
  theme = mice.theme(),
  mayreplicate = TRUE,
  thicker = 2.5,
  allow.multiple = TRUE,
  outer = TRUE,
  drop.unused.levels = lattice::lattice.getOption("drop.unused.levels"),
  panel = lattice::lattice.getOption("panel.densityplot"),
  default.prepanel = lattice::lattice.getOption("prepanel.default.densityplot"),
  ...,
  subscripts = TRUE,
```



```
subset = TRUE
)
```

## Arguments

x	A mids object, typically created by <code>mice()</code> or <code>mice.mids()</code> .
data	<p>Formula that selects the data to be plotted. This argument follows the <b>lattice</b> rules for <i>formulas</i>, describing the primary variables (used for the per-panel display) and the optional conditioning variables (which define the subsets plotted in different panels) to be used in the plot.</p> <p>The formula is evaluated on the complete data set in the long form. Legal variable names for the formula include <code>names(x\$data)</code> plus the two administrative factors <code>.imp</code> and <code>.id</code>.</p> <p><b>Extended formula interface:</b> The primary variable terms (both the LHS <code>y</code> and RHS <code>x</code>) may consist of multiple terms separated by a '+' sign, e.g., <code>y1 + y2 ~ x   a * b</code>. This formula would be taken to mean that the user wants to plot both <code>y1 ~ x   a * b</code> and <code>y2 ~ x   a * b</code>, but with the <code>y1 ~ x</code> and <code>y2 ~ x</code> in <i>separate panels</i>. This behavior differs from standard <b>lattice</b>. <i>Only combine terms of the same type</i>, i.e. only factors or only numerical variables. Mixing numerical and categorical data occasionally produces odds labeling of vertical axis.</p> <p>The function <code>densityplot</code> does not use the <code>y</code> terms in the formula. Density plots for <code>x1</code> and <code>x2</code> are requested as <code>~ x1 + x2</code>.</p>
na.groups	<p>An expression evaluating to a logical vector indicating which two groups are distinguished (e.g. using different colors) in the display. The environment in which this expression is evaluated in the response indicator is <code>is.na(x\$data)</code>.</p> <p>The default <code>na.group = NULL</code> contrasts the observed and missing data in the LHS <code>y</code> variable of the display, i.e. groups created by <code>is.na(y)</code>. The expression <code>y</code> creates the groups according to <code>is.na(y)</code>. The expression <code>y1 &amp; y2</code> creates groups by <code>is.na(y1) &amp; is.na(y2)</code>, and <code>y1   y2</code> creates groups as <code>is.na(y1)   is.na(y2)</code>, and so on.</p>
groups	This is the usual <code>groups</code> arguments in <b>lattice</b> . It differs from <code>na.groups</code> because it evaluates in the completed data <code>data.frame(complete(x, "long", inc=TRUE))</code> (as usual), whereas <code>na.groups</code> evaluates in the response indicator. See <a href="#">xyplot</a> for more details. When both <code>na.groups</code> and <code>groups</code> are specified, <code>na.groups</code> takes precedence, and <code>groups</code> is ignored.
as.table	See <a href="#">xyplot</a> .
plot.points	A logical used in <code>densityplot</code> that signals whether the points should be plotted.
theme	A named list containing the graphical parameters. The default function <code>mice.theme</code> produces a short list of default colors, line width, and so on. The extensive list may be obtained from <code>trellis.par.get()</code> . Global graphical parameters like <code>col</code> or <code>cex</code> in high-level calls are still honored, so first experiment with the global parameters. Many setting consists of a pair. For example, <code>mice.theme</code> defines two symbol colors. The first is for the observed data, the second for the imputed data. The theme settings only exist during the call, and do not affect the <code>trellis</code> graphical parameters.

mayreplicate	A logical indicating whether color, line widths, and so on, may be replicated. The graphical functions attempt to choose "intelligent" graphical parameters. For example, the same color can be replicated for different element, e.g. use all reds for the imputed data. Replication may be switched off by setting the flag to FALSE, in order to allow the user to gain full control.
thicker	Used in densityplot. Multiplication factor of the line width of the observed density. thicker=1 uses the same thickness for the observed and imputed data.
allow.multiple	See <a href="#">xyplot</a> .
outer	See <a href="#">xyplot</a> .
drop.unused.levels	See <a href="#">xyplot</a> .
panel	See <a href="#">xyplot</a> .
default.prepanel	See <a href="#">xyplot</a> .
...	Further arguments, usually not directly processed by the high-level functions documented here, but instead passed on to other functions.
subscripts	See <a href="#">xyplot</a> .
subset	See <a href="#">xyplot</a> .

### Details

The argument `na.groups` may be used to specify (combinations of) missingness in any of the variables. The argument `groups` can be used to specify groups based on the variable values themselves. Only one of both may be active at the same time. When both are specified, `na.groups` takes precedence over `groups`.

Use the `subset` and `na.groups` together to plots parts of the data. For example, select the first imputed data set by `subset=.imp==1`.

Graphical parameters like `col`, `pch` and `cex` can be specified in the arguments list to alter the plotting symbols. If `length(col)==2`, the color specification to define the observed and missing groups. `col[1]` is the color of the 'observed' data, `col[2]` is the color of the missing or imputed data. A convenient color choice is `col=mdc(1:2)`, a transparent blue color for the observed data, and a transparent red color for the imputed data. A good choice is `col=mdc(1:2),pch=20,cex=1.5`. These choices can be set for the duration of the session by running `mice.theme()`.

### Value

The high-level functions documented here, as well as other high-level Lattice functions, return an object of class `"trellis"`. The `update` method can be used to subsequently update components of the object, and the `print` method (usually called by default) will plot it on an appropriate plotting device.

### Note

The first two arguments (`x` and `data`) are reversed compared to the standard Trellis syntax implemented in **lattice**. This reversal was necessary in order to benefit from automatic method dispatch.

In **mice** the argument `x` is always a `mids` object, whereas in **lattice** the argument `x` is always a formula.

In **mice** the argument `data` is always a formula object, whereas in **lattice** the argument `data` is usually a data frame.

All other arguments have identical interpretation.

`densityplot` errs on empty groups, which occurs if all observations in the subgroup contain NA. The relevant error message is: `Error in density.default: ... need at least 2 points to select a bandwidth automatically`. There is yet no workaround for this problem. Use the more robust `bwplot` or `stripplot` as a replacement.

### Author(s)

Stef van Buuren

### References

Sarkar, Deepayan (2008) *Lattice: Multivariate Data Visualization with R*, Springer.

van Buuren S and Groothuis-Oudshoorn K (2011). `mice`: Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations in R. *Journal of Statistical Software*, **45**(3), 1-67. <https://www.jstatsoft.org/v45/i03/>

### See Also

[mice](#), [xyplot](#), [stripplot](#), [bwplot](#), [lattice](#) for an overview of the package, as well as [densityplot](#), [panel.densityplot](#), [print.trellis](#), [trellis.par.set](#)

### Examples

```
imp <- mice(boys, maxit = 1)

### density plot of head circumference per imputation
### blue is observed, red is imputed
densityplot(imp, ~ hc | .imp)

### All combined in one panel.
densityplot(imp, ~hc)
```

---

employee

*Employee selection data*

---

### Description

A toy example from Craig Enders.

### Usage

```
employee
```

**Format**

A data frame with 20 rows and 3 variables:

**IQ** candidate IQ score

**wbeing** candidate well-being score

**jobperf** candidate job performance score

**Details**

Enders describes these data as follows: I designed these data to mimic an employee selection scenario in which prospective employees complete an IQ test and a psychological well-being questionnaire during their interview. The company subsequently hires the applications that score in the upper half of the IQ distribution, and a supervisor rates their job performance following a 6-month probationary period. Note that the job performance scores are missing at random (MAR) (i.e. individuals in the lower half of the IQ distribution were never hired, and thus have no performance rating). In addition, I randomly deleted three of the well-being scores in order to mimic a situation where the applicant's well-being questionnaire is inadvertently lost.

A larger version of this data set is present as [data.enders.employee](#).

**Source**

Enders (2010), Applied Missing Data Analysis, p. 218

---

estimice

*Computes least squares parameters*

---

**Description**

This function computes least squares estimates, variance/covariance matrices, residuals and degrees of freedom according to ridge regression, QR decomposition or Singular Value Decomposition. This function is internally called by `.norm.draw()`, but can be called by any user-specified imputation function.

**Usage**

```
estimice(x, y, ls.meth = "qr", ridge = 1e-05, ...)
```

**Arguments**

<code>x</code>	Matrix (n x p) of complete covariates.
<code>y</code>	Incomplete data vector of length n
<code>ls.meth</code>	the method to use for obtaining the least squares estimates. By default parameters are drawn by means of QR decomposition.
<code>ridge</code>	A small numerical value specifying the size of the ridge used. The default value <code>ridge = 1e-05</code> represents a compromise between stability and unbiasedness. Decrease <code>ridge</code> if the data contain many junk variables. Increase <code>ridge</code> for highly collinear data.
<code>...</code>	Other named arguments.

**Details**

When calculating the inverse of the crossproduct of the predictor matrix, problems may arise. For example, taking the inverse is not possible when the predictor matrix is rank deficient, or when the estimation problem is computationally singular. This function detects such error cases and automatically falls back to adding a ridge penalty to the diagonal of the crossproduct to allow for proper calculation of the inverse.

**Value**

A list containing components `c` (least squares estimate), `r` (residuals), `v` (variance/covariance matrix) and `df` (degrees of freedom).

**Note**

This functions adds a star to variable names in the mice iteration history to signal that a ridge penalty was added. In that case, it also adds an entry to `loggedEvents`.

**Author(s)**

Gerko Vink, 2018

---

`extractBS`*Extract broken stick estimates from a lmer object*

---

**Description**

Extract broken stick estimates from a lmer object

**Usage**

```
extractBS(fit)
```

**Arguments**

`fit` An object of class `lmer`

**Value**

A matrix containing broken stick estimates

**Author(s)**

Stef van Buuren, 2012

fdd

*SE Fireworks disaster data***Description**

Multiple outcomes of a randomized study to reduce post-traumatic stress.

**Format**

fdd is a data frame with 52 rows and 65 columns:

**id** Client number  
**trt** Treatment (E=EMDR, C=CBT)  
**pp** Per protocol (Y/N)  
**trtp** Number of parental treatments  
**sex** Sex: M/F  
**etn** Ethnicity: NL/OTHER  
**age** Age (years)  
**trauma** Trauma count (1-5)  
**prop1** PROPS total score T1  
**prop2** PROPS total score T2  
**prop3** PROPS total score T3  
**crop1** CROPS total score T1  
**crop2** CROPS total score T2  
**crop3** CROPS total score T3  
**masc1** MASC score T1  
**masc2** MASC score T2  
**masc3** MASC score T3  
**cbcl1** CBCL T1  
**cbcl3** CBCL T3  
**prs1** PRS total score T1  
**prs2** PRS total score T2  
**prs3** PRS total score T3  
**ypa1** PTSD-RI B intrusive recollection parent T1  
**ypb1** PTSD-RI C avoidant/numbing parent T1  
**ypc1** PTSD-RI D hyper-arousal parent T1  
**yp1** PTSD-RI B+C+D parent T1  
**ypa2** PTSD-RI B intrusive recollection parent T2  
**ypb2** PTSD-RI C avoidant/numbing parent T2

**ypc2** PTSD-RI D hyper-arousal parent T2  
**yp2** PTSD-RI B+C+D parent T1  
**ypa3** PTSD-RI B intrusive recollection parent T3  
**ypb3** PTSD-RI C avoidant/numbing parent T3  
**ypc3** PTSD-RI D hyper-arousal parent T3  
**yp3** PTSD-RI B+C+D parent T3  
**yca1** PTSD-RI B intrusive recollection child T1  
**ycb1** PTSD-RI C avoidant/numbing child T1  
**ycc1** PTSD-RI D hyper-arousal child T1  
**yc1** PTSD-RI B+C+D child T1  
**yca2** PTSD-RI B intrusive recollection child T2  
**ycb2** PTSD-RI C avoidant/numbing child T2  
**ycc2** PTSD-RI D hyper-arousal child T2  
**yc2** PTSD-RI B+C+D child T2  
**yca3** PTSD-RI B intrusive recollection child T3  
**ycb3** PTSD-RI C avoidant/numbing child T3  
**ycc3** PTSD-RI D hyper-arousal child T3  
**yc3** PTSD-RI B+C+D child T3  
**ypf1** PTSD-RI parent full T1  
**ypf2** PTSD-RI parent full T2  
**ypf3** PTSD-RI parent full T3  
**ypp1** PTSD parent partial T1  
**ypp2** PTSD parent partial T2  
**ypp3** PTSD parent partial T3  
**ycf1** PTSD child full T1  
**ycf2** PTSD child full T2  
**ycf3** PTSD child full T3  
**ycp1** PTSD child partial T1  
**ycp2** PTSD child partial T2  
**ycp3** PTSD child partial T3  
**cbin1** CBCL Internalizing T1  
**cbin3** CBCL Internalizing T3  
**cbex1** CBCL Externalizing T1  
**cbex3** CBCL Externalizing T3  
**bir1** Birlison T1  
**bir2** Birlison T2  
**bir3** Birlison T3

fdd.pred is the 65 by 65 binary predictor matrix used to impute fdd.

## Details

Data from a randomized experiment to reduce post-traumatic stress by two treatments: Eye Movement Desensitization and Reprocessing (EMDR) (experimental treatment), and cognitive behavioral therapy (CBT) (control treatment). 52 children were randomized to one of these two treatments. Outcomes were measured at three time points: at baseline (pre-treatment, T1), post-treatment (T2, 4-8 weeks), and at follow-up (T3, 3 months). For more details, see de Roos et al (2011). Some person covariates were reshuffled. The imputation methodology is explained in Chapter 9 of van Buuren (2012).

## Source

de Roos, C., Greenwald, R., den Hollander-Gijsman, M., Noorthoorn, E., van Buuren, S., de Jong, A. (2011). A Randomised Comparison of Cognitive Behavioral Therapy (CBT) and Eye Movement Desensitisation and Reprocessing (EMDR) in disaster-exposed children. *European Journal of Psychotraumatology*, 2, 5694.

Van Buuren, S. (2018). *Flexible Imputation of Missing Data. Second Edition*. Chapman & Hall/CRC. Boca Raton, FL. Boca Raton, FL.: Chapman & Hall/CRC Press.

## Examples

```
data <- fdd
md.pattern(fdd)
```

---

fdgs

*Fifth Dutch growth study 2009*

---

## Description

Age, height, weight and region of 10030 children measured within the Fifth Dutch Growth Study 2009

## Format

fdgs is a data frame with 10030 rows and 8 columns:

- id** Person number
- reg** Region (factor, 5 levels)
- age** Age (years)
- sex** Sex (boy, girl)
- hgt** Height (cm)
- wgt** Weight (kg)
- hgt.z** Height Z-score
- wgt.z** Weight Z-score



## Details

The data set contains data from children of Dutch descent (biological parents are born in the Netherlands). Children with growth-related diseases were excluded. The data were used to construct new growth charts of children of Dutch descent (Schonbeck 2013), and to calculate overweight and obesity prevalence (Schonbeck 2011).

Some groups were underrepresented. Multiple imputation was used to create synthetic cases that were used to correct for the nonresponse. See Van Buuren (2012), chapter 8 for details.

## Source

Schonbeck, Y., Talma, H., van Dommelen, P., Bakker, B., Buitendijk, S. E., Hirasing, R. A., van Buuren, S. (2011). Increase in prevalence of overweight in Dutch children and adolescents: A comparison of nationwide growth studies in 1980, 1997 and 2009. *PLoS ONE*, 6(11), e27608.

Schonbeck, Y., Talma, H., van Dommelen, P., Bakker, B., Buitendijk, S. E., Hirasing, R. A., & van Buuren, S. (2013). The world's tallest nation has stopped growing taller: the height of Dutch children from 1955 to 2009. *Pediatric Research*, 73(3), 371-377.

Van Buuren, S. (2018). *Flexible Imputation of Missing Data. Second Edition*. Boca Raton, FL.: Chapman & Hall/CRC Press.

## Examples

```
data <- data(fdgs)
summary(data)
```

---

fico

*Fraction of incomplete cases among cases with observed*

---

## Description

FICO is an outbound statistic defined by the fraction of incomplete cases among cases with  $Y_j$  observed (White and Carlin, 2010).

## Usage

```
fico(data)
```

## Arguments

**data** A data frame or a matrix containing the incomplete data. Missing values are coded as NA's.

## Value

A vector of length `ncol(data)` of FICO statistics.

**Author(s)**

Stef van Buuren, 2012

**References**

Van Buuren, S. (2018). *Flexible Imputation of Missing Data. Second Edition*. Chapman & Hall/CRC. Boca Raton, FL.

White, I.R., Carlin, J.B. (2010). Bias and efficiency of multiple imputation compared with complete-case analysis for missing covariate values. *Statistics in Medicine*, 29, 2920-2931.

**See Also**

[fluxplot](#), [flux](#), [md.pattern](#)

---

filter.mids

*Subset rows of a mids object*

---

**Description**

This function takes a mids object and returns a new mids object that pertains to the subset of the data identified by the expression in `...`. The expression may use column values from the incomplete data in `.data$data`.

**Usage**

```
## S3 method for class 'mids'
filter(.data, ..., .preserve = FALSE)
```

**Arguments**

<code>.data</code>	A mids object.
<code>...</code>	Expressions that return a logical value, and are defined in terms of the variables in <code>.data\$data</code> . If multiple expressions are specified, they are combined with the <code>&amp;</code> operator. Only rows for which all conditions evaluate to TRUE are kept.
<code>.preserve</code>	Relevant when the <code>.data</code> input is grouped. If <code>.preserve = FALSE</code> (the default), the grouping structure is recalculated based on the resulting data, otherwise the grouping is kept as is.

**Value**

An S3 object of class `mids`

**Note**

The function calculates a logical vector `include` of length `nrow(.data$data)`. The function constructs the elements of the filtered mids object as follows:

data	Select rows in .data\$data for which include == TRUE
imp	Select rows each imputation data.frame in .data\$imp for which include == TRUE
m	Equals .data\$m
where	Select rows in .data\$where for which include == TRUE
blocks	Equals .data\$blocks
call	Equals .data\$call
nmis	Recalculate nmis based on the selected data rows
method	Equals .data\$method
predictorMatrix	Equals .data\$predictorMatrix
visitSequence	Equals .data\$visitSequence
formulas	Equals .data\$formulas
post	Equals .data\$post
blots	Equals .data\$blots
ignore	Select positions in .data\$ignore for which include == TRUE
seed	Equals .data\$seed
iteration	Equals .data\$iteration
lastSeedValue	Equals .data\$lastSeedValue
chainMean	Set to NULL
chainVar	Set to NULL
loggedEvents	Equals .data\$loggedEvents
version	Replaced with current version
date	Replaced with current date

**Author(s)**

Patrick Rockenschaub

**See Also**

[filter](#)

**Examples**

```
imp <- mice(nhanes, m = 2, maxit = 1, print = FALSE)

# example with external logical vector
imp_f <- filter(imp, c(rep(TRUE, 13), rep(FALSE, 12)))

nrow(complete(imp))
nrow(complete(imp_f))

# example with calculated include vector
imp_f2 <- filter(imp, age >= 2 & hyp == 1)
nrow(complete(imp_f2)) # should be 5
```

---

fix.coef                      *Fix coefficients and update model*

---

### Description

Refits a model with a specified set of coefficients.

### Usage

```
fix.coef(model, beta = NULL)
```

### Arguments

model	An R model, e.g., produced by <code>lm</code> or <code>glm</code>
beta	A numeric vector with <code>length(coef)</code> model coefficients. If the vector is not named, the coefficients should be given in the same order as in <code>coef(model)</code> . If the vector is named, the procedure attempts to match on names.

### Details

The function calculates the linear predictor using the new coefficients, and reformulates the model using the `offset` argument. The linear predictor is called `offset`, and its coefficient will be 1 by definition. The new model only fits the intercept, which should be 0 if we set `beta = coef(model)`.

### Value

An updated R model object

### Author(s)

Stef van Buuren, 2018

### Examples

```
model0 <- lm(Volume ~ Girth + Height, data = trees)
formula(model0)
coef(model0)
deviance(model0)

# refit same model
model1 <- fix.coef(model0)
formula(model1)
coef(model1)
deviance(model1)

# change the beta's
model2 <- fix.coef(model0, beta = c(-50, 5, 1))
coef(model2)
deviance(model2)
```

```

# compare predictions
plot(predict(model0), predict(model1))
abline(0, 1)
plot(predict(model0), predict(model2))
abline(0, 1)

# compare proportion explained variance
cor(predict(model0), predict(model0) + residuals(model0))^2
cor(predict(model1), predict(model1) + residuals(model1))^2
cor(predict(model2), predict(model2) + residuals(model2))^2

# extract offset from constrained model
summary(model2$offset)

# it also works with factors and missing data
model0 <- lm(bmi ~ age + hyp + chl, data = nhanes2)
model1 <- fix.coef(model0)
model2 <- fix.coef(model0, beta = c(15, -8, -8, 2, 0.2))

```

---

flux

*Influx and outflux of multivariate missing data patterns*


---

## Description

Influx and outflux are statistics of the missing data pattern. These statistics are useful in selecting predictors that should go into the imputation model.

## Usage

```
flux(data, local = names(data))
```

## Arguments

data	A data frame or a matrix containing the incomplete data. Missing values are coded as NA's.
local	A vector of names of columns of data. The default is to include all columns in the calculations.

## Details

Influx and outflux have been proposed by Van Buuren (2018), chapter 4.

Influx is equal to the number of variable pairs  $(Y_j, Y_k)$  with  $Y_j$  missing and  $Y_k$  observed, divided by the total number of observed data cells. Influx depends on the proportion of missing data of the variable. Influx of a completely observed variable is equal to 0, whereas for completely missing variables we have  $\text{influx} = 1$ . For two variables with the same proportion of missing data, the variable with higher influx is better connected to the observed data, and might thus be easier to impute.

Outflux is equal to the number of variable pairs with  $Y_j$  observed and  $Y_k$  missing, divided by the total number of incomplete data cells. Outflux is an indicator of the potential usefulness of  $Y_j$  for imputing other variables. Outflux depends on the proportion of missing data of the variable. Outflux of a completely observed variable is equal to 1, whereas outflux of a completely missing variable is equal to 0. For two variables having the same proportion of missing data, the variable with higher outflux is better connected to the missing data, and thus potentially more useful for imputing other variables.

FICO is an outbound statistic defined by the fraction of incomplete cases among cases with  $Y_j$  observed (White and Carlin, 2010).

### Value

A data frame with `ncol(data)` rows and six columns: `pobs` = Proportion observed, `influx` = Influx, `outflux` = Outflux, `ainb` = Average inbound statistic, `aout` = Average outbound statistic, `fico` = Fraction of incomplete cases among cases with  $Y_j$  observed

### Author(s)

Stef van Buuren, 2012

### References

Van Buuren, S. (2018). *Flexible Imputation of Missing Data. Second Edition*. Chapman & Hall/CRC. Boca Raton, FL.

White, I.R., Carlin, J.B. (2010). Bias and efficiency of multiple imputation compared with complete-case analysis for missing covariate values. *Statistics in Medicine*, 29, 2920-2931.

### See Also

[fluxplot](#), [md.pattern](#), [fico](#)

---

fluxplot

*Fluxplot of the missing data pattern*

---

### Description

Influx and outflux are statistics of the missing data pattern. These statistics are useful in selecting predictors that should go into the imputation model.

### Usage

```
fluxplot(
  data,
  local = names(data),
  plot = TRUE,
  labels = TRUE,
  xlim = c(0, 1),
```

```

ylim = c(0, 1),
las = 1,
xlab = "Influx",
ylab = "Outflux",
main = paste("Influx-outflux pattern for", deparse(substitute(data))),
eqsplot = TRUE,
pty = "s",
lwd = 1,
...
)

```

### Arguments

data	A data frame or a matrix containing the incomplete data. Missing values are coded as NA's.
local	A vector of names of columns of data. The default is to include all columns in the calculations.
plot	Should a graph be produced?
labels	Should the points be labeled?
xlim	See par.
ylim	See par.
las	See par.
xlab	See par.
ylab	See par.
main	See par.
eqsplot	Should a square plot be produced?
pty	See par.
lwd	See par. Controls axis line thickness and diagonal
...	Further arguments passed to plot() or eqsplot().

### Details

Influx and outflux have been proposed by Van Buuren (2012), chapter 4.

Influx is equal to the number of variable pairs  $(Y_j, Y_k)$  with  $Y_j$  missing and  $Y_k$  observed, divided by the total number of observed data cells. Influx depends on the proportion of missing data of the variable. Influx of a completely observed variable is equal to 0, whereas for completely missing variables we have  $\text{influx} = 1$ . For two variables with the same proportion of missing data, the variable with higher influx is better connected to the observed data, and might thus be easier to impute.

Outflux is equal to the number of variable pairs with  $Y_j$  observed and  $Y_k$  missing, divided by the total number of incomplete data cells. Outflux is an indicator of the potential usefulness of  $Y_j$  for imputing other variables. Outflux depends on the proportion of missing data of the variable. Outflux of a completely observed variable is equal to 1, whereas outflux of a completely missing variable is equal to 0. For two variables having the same proportion of missing data, the variable with higher outflux is better connected to the missing data, and thus potentially more useful for imputing other variables.

**Value**

An invisible data frame with `ncol(data)` rows and six columns: `pobs` = Proportion observed, `influx` = Influx `outflux` = Outflux `ainb` = Average inbound statistic `aout` = Average outbound statistic `fico` = Fraction of incomplete cases among cases with  $Y_j$  observed

**Author(s)**

Stef van Buuren, 2012

**References**

Van Buuren, S. (2018). *Flexible Imputation of Missing Data. Second Edition*. Chapman & Hall/CRC. Boca Raton, FL.

White, I.R., Carlin, J.B. (2010). Bias and efficiency of multiple imputation compared with complete-case analysis for missing covariate values. *Statistics in Medicine*, 29, 2920-2931.

**See Also**

[flux](#), [md.pattern](#), [fico](#)

---

getfit

*Extract list of fitted models*

---

**Description**

Function `getfit()` returns the list of objects containing the repeated analysis results, or optionally, one of these fitted objects. The function looks for a list element called `analyses`, and return this component as a list with `mira` class. If element `analyses` is not found in `x`, then it returns `x` as a `mira` object.

**Usage**

```
getfit(x, i = -1L, simplify = FALSE)
```

**Arguments**

<code>x</code>	An object of class <code>mira</code> , typically produced by a call to <code>with()</code> .
<code>i</code>	An integer between 1 and <code>x\$m</code> signalling the index of the repeated analysis. The default <code>i = -1</code> return a list with all analyses.
<code>simplify</code>	Should the return value be unlisted?

**Details**

No checking is done for validity of objects. The function also processes objects of class `mi.tml.result` from the `mi.tml` package.



**Value**

If  $i = -1$  an object of class `mira` containing all analyses. If  $i$  selects one of the analyses, then it return an object whose with class inherited from that element.

**Author(s)**

Stef van Buuren, 2012, 2020

**See Also**

[mira](#), [with.mids](#)

**Examples**

```
imp <- mice(nhanes, print = FALSE, seed = 21443)
fit <- with(imp, lm(bmi ~ chl + hyp))
f1 <- getfit(fit)
class(f1)
f2 <- getfit(fit, 2)
class(f2)
```

---

getqbar

*Extract estimate from mipo object*

---

**Description**

getqbar returns a named vector of pooled estimates.

**Usage**

```
getqbar(x)
```

**Arguments**

x                    An object of class `mipo`

---

`glm.mids`*Generalized linear model for mids object*

---

**Description**

Applies `glm()` to a multiply imputed data set

**Usage**

```
glm.mids(formula, family = gaussian, data, ...)
```

**Arguments**

<code>formula</code>	a formula expression as for other regression models, of the form <code>response ~ predictors</code> . See the documentation of <code>lm</code> and <code>formula</code> for details.
<code>family</code>	The family of the glm model
<code>data</code>	An object of type <code>mids</code> , which stands for 'multiply imputed data set', typically created by function <code>mice()</code> .
<code>...</code>	Additional parameters passed to <code>glm</code> .

**Details**

This function is included for backward compatibility with V1.0. The function is superseded by `with.mids`.

**Value**

An objects of class `mira`, which stands for 'multiply imputed repeated analysis'. This object contains `data$m` distinct `glm`. objects, plus some descriptive information.

**Author(s)**

Stef van Buuren, Karin Groothuis-Oudshoorn, 2000

**References**

Van Buuren, S., Groothuis-Oudshoorn, C.G.M. (2000) *Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations: MICE V1.0 User's manual*. Leiden: TNO Quality of Life.

**See Also**

`with.mids`, `glm`, `mids`, `mira`

## Examples

```
imp <- mice(nhanes)

# logistic regression on the imputed data
fit <- glm.mids((hyp == 2) ~ bmi + chl, data = imp, family = binomial)
fit
```

---

ibind

*Enlarge number of imputations by combining mids objects*

---

## Description

This function combines two mids objects  $x$  and  $y$  into a single mids object, with the objective of increasing the number of imputed data sets. If the number of imputations in  $x$  and  $y$  are  $m(x)$  and  $m(y)$ , then the combined object will have  $m(x)+m(y)$  imputations.

## Usage

```
ibind(x, y)
```

## Arguments

$x$	A mids object.
$y$	A mids object.

## Details

The two mids objects are required to have the same underlying multiple imputation model and should be fitted on the same data.

## Value

An S3 object of class mids

## Author(s)

Karin Groothuis-Oudshoorn, Stef van Buuren

## See Also

[mids](#), [rbind.mids](#), [cbind.mids](#)

**Examples**

```
data(nhanes)
imp1 <- mice(nhanes, m = 1, maxit = 2, print = FALSE)
imp1$m

imp2 <- mice(nhanes, m = 3, maxit = 3, print = FALSE)
imp2$m

imp12 <- ibind(imp1, imp2)
imp12$m
plot(imp12)
```

---

ic	<i>Select incomplete cases</i>
----	--------------------------------

---

**Description**

Extracts incomplete cases from a data set. The companion function for selecting the complete cases is [cc](#).

**Usage**

```
ic(x)
```

**Arguments**

x An R object. Methods are available for classes `mids`, `data.frame` and `matrix`. Also, x could be a vector.

**Value**

A vector, matrix or data.frame containing the data of the complete cases.

**Author(s)**

Stef van Buuren, 2017.

**See Also**

[cc](#), [ici](#)

**Examples**

```
ic(nhanes) # get the 12 rows with incomplete cases
ic(nhanes[1:10, ]) # incomplete cases within the first ten rows
ic(nhanes[, c("bmi", "hyp")]) # restrict extraction to variables bmi and hyp
```

---

ici	<i>Incomplete case indicator</i>
-----	----------------------------------

---

**Description**

This array is useful for extracting the subset of incomplete cases. The companion function `cci()` selects the complete cases.

**Usage**

```
ici(x)
```

**Arguments**

`x` An R object. Currently supported are methods for the following classes: `mids`.

**Value**

Logical vector indicating the incomplete cases,

**Author(s)**

Stef van Buuren, 2017.

**See Also**

[cci](#), [ic](#)

**Examples**

```
ici(nhanes) # indicator for 12 rows with incomplete cases
```

---

<code>is.mads</code>	<i>Check for mads object</i>
----------------------	------------------------------

---

**Description**

Check for mads object

**Usage**

```
is.mads(x)
```

**Arguments**

`x` An object

**Value**

A logical indicating whether x is an object of class mids

---

is.mids	<i>Check for mids object</i>
---------	------------------------------

---

**Description**

Check for mids object

**Usage**

is.mids(x)

**Arguments**

x                    An object

**Value**

A logical indicating whether x is an object of class mids

---

is.mipo	<i>Check for mipo object</i>
---------	------------------------------

---

**Description**

Check for mipo object

**Usage**

is.mipo(x)

**Arguments**

x                    An object

**Value**

A logical indicating whether x is an object of class mipo

---

is.mira	<i>Check for mira object</i>
---------	------------------------------

---

**Description**

Check for mira object

**Usage**

is.mira(x)

**Arguments**

x            An object

**Value**

A logical indicating whether x is an object of class mira

---

is.mitml.result	<i>Check for mitml.result object</i>
-----------------	--------------------------------------

---

**Description**

Check for mitml.result object

**Usage**

is.mitml.result(x)

**Arguments**

x            An object

**Value**

A logical indicating whether x is an object of class mitml.result

leiden85

*Leiden 85+ study*

---

**Description**

Subset of data from the Leiden 85+ study

**Format**

leiden85 is a data frame with 956 rows and 336 columns.

**Details**

The data set concerns of subset of 956 members of a very old (85+) cohort in Leiden.

Multiple imputation of this data set has been described in Boshuizen et al (1998), Van Buuren et al (1999) and Van Buuren (2012), chapter 7.

The data set is not available as part of mice.

**Source**

Lagaay, A. M., van der Meij, J. C., Hijmans, W. (1992). Validation of medical history taking as part of a population based survey in subjects aged 85 and over. *Brit. Med. J.*, 304(6834), 1091-1092.

Izaks, G. J., van Houwelingen, H. C., Schreuder, G. M., Ligthart, G. J. (1997). The association between human leucocyte antigens (HLA) and mortality in community residents aged 85 and older. *Journal of the American Geriatrics Society*, 45(1), 56-60.

Boshuizen, H. C., Izaks, G. J., van Buuren, S., Ligthart, G. J. (1998). Blood pressure and mortality in elderly people aged 85 and older: Community based study. *Brit. Med. J.*, 316(7147), 1780-1784.

Van Buuren, S., Boshuizen, H.C., Knook, D.L. (1999) Multiple imputation of missing blood pressure covariates in survival analysis. *Statistics in Medicine*, 18, 681–694.

Van Buuren, S. (2018). *Flexible Imputation of Missing Data. Second Edition*. Chapman & Hall/CRC. Boca Raton, FL.

---

lm.mids*Linear regression for mids object*

---

**Description**

Applies `lm()` to multiply imputed data set

**Usage**

```
lm.mids(formula, data, ...)
```



## Arguments

formula	a formula object, with the response on the left of a ~ operator, and the terms, separated by + operators, on the right. See the documentation of <code>lm</code> and <code>formula</code> for details.
data	An object of type 'mids', which stands for 'multiply imputed data set', typically created by a call to function <code>mice()</code> .
...	Additional parameters passed to <code>lm</code>

## Details

This function is included for backward compatibility with V1.0. The function is superseded by `with.mids`.

## Value

An objects of class `mira`, which stands for 'multiply imputed repeated analysis'. This object contains `data$m` distinct `lm` objects, plus some descriptive information.

## Author(s)

Stef van Buuren, Karin Groothuis-Oudshoorn, 2000

## References

Van Buuren, S., Groothuis-Oudshoorn, K. (2011). `mice`: Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations in R. *Journal of Statistical Software*, **45**(3), 1-67. <https://www.jstatsoft.org/v45/i03/>

## See Also

`lm`, `mids`, `mira`

## Examples

```
imp <- mice(nhanes)
fit <- lm.mids(bmi ~ hyp + chl, data = imp)
fit
```

---

mads-class

*Multivariate amputed data set (mads)*

---

## Description

The `mads` object contains an amputed data set. The `mads` object is generated by the `ampute` function. The `mads` class of objects has methods for the following generic functions: `print`, `summary`, `bwplot` and `xyplot`.

## Contents

- call:** The function call.
- prop:** Proportion of cases with missing values. Note: even when the proportion is entered as the proportion of missing cells (when `bycases == TRUE`), this object contains the proportion of missing cases.
- patterns:** A data frame of size `#patterns` by `#variables` where 0 indicates a variable has missing values and 1 indicates a variable remains complete.
- freq:** A vector of length `#patterns` containing the relative frequency with which the patterns occur. For example, if the vector is `c(0.4, 0.4, 0.2)`, this means that of all cases with missing values, 40 percent is candidate for pattern 1, 40 percent for pattern 2 and 20 percent for pattern 3. The vector sums to 1.
- mech:** A string specifying the missingness mechanism, either "MCAR", "MAR" or "MNAR".
- weights:** A data frame of size `#patterns` by `#variables`. It contains the weights that were used to calculate the weighted sum scores. The weights may differ between patterns and between variables.
- cont:** Logical, whether probabilities are based on continuous logit functions or on discrete odds distributions.
- type:** A vector of strings containing the type of missingness for each pattern. Either "LEFT", "MID", "TAIL" or "RIGHT". The first type refers to the first pattern, the second type to the second pattern, etc.
- odds:** A matrix where `#patterns` defines the `#rows`. Each row contains the odds of being missing for the corresponding pattern. The amount of odds values defines in how many quantiles the sum scores were divided. The values are relative probabilities: a quantile with odds value 4 will have a probability of being missing that is four times higher than a quantile with odds 1. The `#quantiles` may differ between patterns, NA is used for cells remaining empty.
- amp:** A data frame containing the input data with NAs for the amputed values.
- cand:** A vector that contains the pattern number for each case. A value between 1 and `#patterns` is given. For example, a case with value 2 is candidate for missing data pattern 2.
- scores:** A list containing vectors with weighted sum scores of the candidates. The first vector refers to the candidates of the first pattern, the second vector refers to the candidates of the second pattern, etc. The length of the vectors differ because the number of candidates is different for each pattern.
- data:** The complete data set that was entered in `ampute`.

## Note

Many of the functions of the `mice` package do not use the S4 class definitions, and instead rely on the S3 list equivalent `oldClass(obj) <-"mads"`.

## Author(s)

Rianne Schouten, 2016

## See Also

[ampute](#), Vignette titled "Multivariate Amputation using Ampute".

---

make.blocks	<i>Creates a blocks argument</i>
-------------	----------------------------------

---

### Description

This helper function generates a list of the type needed for blocks argument in the [=mice]{mice} function.

### Usage

```
make.blocks(
  data,
  partition = c("scatter", "collect", "void"),
  calltype = "type"
)
```

### Arguments

data	A data.frame, character vector with variable names, or list with variable names.
partition	A character vector of length 1 used to assign variables to blocks when data is a data.frame. Value "scatter" (default) will assign each column to it own block. Value "collect" assigns all variables to one block, whereas "void" produces an empty list.
calltype	A character vector of length(block) elements that indicates how the imputation model is specified. If calltype = "type" (the default), the underlying imputation model is called by means of the type argument. The type argument for block h is equivalent to row h in the predictorMatrix. The alternative is calltype = "formula". This will pass formulas[[h]] to the underlying imputation function for block h, together with the current data. The calltype of a block is set automatically during initialization. Where a choice is possible, calltype "formula" is preferred over "type" since this is more flexible and extendable. However, what precisely happens depends also on the capabilities of the imputation function that is called.

### Details

Choices "scatter" and "collect" represent to two extreme scenarios for assigning variables to imputation blocks. Use "scatter" to create an imputation model based on *fully conditionally specification* (FCS). Use "collect" to gather all variables to be imputed by a *joint model* (JM). Scenario's in-between these two extremes represent *hybrid* imputation models that combine FCS and JM.

Any variable not listed in will not be imputed. Specification "void" represents the extreme scenario that skips imputation of all variables.

A variable may be a member of multiple blocks. The variable will be re-imputed in each block, so the final imputations for variable will come from the last block that was executed. This scenario may be useful where the same complete background factors appear in multiple imputation blocks.

A variable may appear multiple times within a given block. If a univariate imputation model is applied to such a block, then the variable is re-imputed each time as it appears in the block.

### Value

A named list of character vectors with variables names.

### Examples

```
make.blocks(nhanes)
make.blocks(c("age", "sex", "edu"))
```

---

make.blots	<i>Creates a blots argument</i>
------------	---------------------------------

---

### Description

This helper function creates a valid blots object. The blots object is an argument to the mice function. The name blots is a contraction of blocks-dots. Through blots, the user can specify any additional arguments that are specifically passed down to the lowest level imputation function.

### Usage

```
make.blots(data, blocks = make.blocks(data))
```

### Arguments

data	A data.frame with the source data
blocks	An optional specification for blocks of variables in the rows. The default assigns each variable in its own block.

### Value

A matrix

### See Also

[make.blocks](#)

### Examples

```
make.predictorMatrix(nhanes)
make.blots(nhanes, blocks = name.blocks(c("age", "hyp"), "xxx"))
```

---

make.formulas	<i>Creates a formulas argument</i>
---------------	------------------------------------

---

## Description

This helper function creates a valid formulas object. The formulas object is an argument to the mice function. It is a list of formula's that specifies the target variables and the predictors by means of the standard ~ operator.

## Usage

```
make.formulas(data, blocks = make.blocks(data), predictorMatrix = NULL)
```

## Arguments

data	A data.frame with the source data
blocks	An optional specification for blocks of variables in the rows. The default assigns each variable in its own block.
predictorMatrix	A predictorMatrix specified by the user.

## Value

A list of formula's.

## See Also

[make.blocks](#), [make.predictorMatrix](#)

## Examples

```
f1 <- make.formulas(nhanes)
f1
f2 <- make.formulas(nhanes, blocks = make.blocks(nhanes, "collect"))
f2

# for editing, it may be easier to work with the character vector
c1 <- as.character(f1)
c1

# fold it back into a formula list
f3 <- name.formulas(lapply(c1, as.formula))
f3
```

---

make.method	<i>Creates a method argument</i>
-------------	----------------------------------

---

### Description

This helper function creates a valid method vector. The method vector is an argument to the mice function that specifies the method for each block.

### Usage

```
make.method(
  data,
  where = make.where(data),
  blocks = make.blocks(data),
  defaultMethod = c("pmm", "logreg", "polyreg", "polr")
)
```

### Arguments

data	A data frame or a matrix containing the incomplete data. Missing values are coded as NA.
where	A data frame or matrix with logicals of the same dimensions as data indicating where in the data the imputations should be created. The default, where = is.na(data), specifies that the missing data should be imputed. The where argument may be used to overimpute observed data, or to skip imputations for selected missing values.
blocks	List of vectors with variable names per block. List elements may be named to identify blocks. Variables within a block are imputed by a multivariate imputation method (see method argument). By default each variable is placed into its own block, which is effectively fully conditional specification (FCS) by univariate models (variable-by-variable imputation). Only variables whose names appear in blocks are imputed. The relevant columns in the where matrix are set to FALSE of variables that are not block members. A variable may appear in multiple blocks. In that case, it is effectively re-imputed each time that it is visited.
defaultMethod	A vector of length 4 containing the default imputation methods for 1) numeric data, 2) factor data with 2 levels, 3) factor data with > 2 unordered levels, and 4) factor data with > 2 ordered levels. By default, the method uses pmm, predictive mean matching (numeric data) logreg, logistic regression imputation (binary data, factor with 2 levels) polyreg, polytomous regression imputation for unordered categorical data (factor > 2 levels) polr, proportional odds model for (ordered, > 2 levels).

### Value

Vector of length(blocks) element with method names

**See Also**

[mice](#)

**Examples**

```
make.method(nhanes2)
```

---

make.post	<i>Creates a post argument</i>
-----------	--------------------------------

---

**Description**

This helper function creates a valid post vector. The post vector is an argument to the mice function that specifies post-processing for a variable just after imputation.

**Usage**

```
make.post(data)
```

**Arguments**

data	A data frame or a matrix containing the incomplete data. Missing values are coded as NA.
------	--

**Value**

Character vector of ncol(data) element

**See Also**

[mice](#)

**Examples**

```
make.post(nhanes2)
```

---

`make.predictorMatrix` *Creates a predictorMatrix argument*

---

### Description

This helper function creates a valid `predictMatrix`. The `predictorMatrix` is an argument to the `mice` function. It specifies the target variable or block in the rows, and the predictor variables on the columns. An entry of  $\emptyset$  means that the column variable is NOT used to impute the row variable or block. A nonzero value indicates that it is used.

### Usage

```
make.predictorMatrix(data, blocks = make.blocks(data))
```

### Arguments

<code>data</code>	A <code>data.frame</code> with the source data
<code>blocks</code>	An optional specification for blocks of variables in the rows. The default assigns each variable in its own block.

### Value

A matrix

### See Also

[make.blocks](#)

### Examples

```
make.predictorMatrix(nhanes)
make.predictorMatrix(nhanes, blocks = make.blocks(nhanes, "collect"))
```

---

`make.visitSequence` *Creates a visitSequence argument*

---

### Description

This helper function creates a valid `visitSequence`. The `visitSequence` is an argument to the `mice` function that specifies the sequence in which blocks are imputed.

### Usage

```
make.visitSequence(data = NULL, blocks = NULL)
```



**Arguments**

data	A data frame or a matrix containing the incomplete data. Missing values are coded as NA.
blocks	List of vectors with variable names per block. List elements may be named to identify blocks. Variables within a block are imputed by a multivariate imputation method (see method argument). By default each variable is placed into its own block, which is effectively fully conditional specification (FCS) by univariate models (variable-by-variable imputation). Only variables whose names appear in blocks are imputed. The relevant columns in the where matrix are set to FALSE of variables that are not block members. A variable may appear in multiple blocks. In that case, it is effectively re-imputed each time that it is visited.

**Value**

Vector containing block names

**See Also**

[mice](#)

**Examples**

```
make.visitSequence(nhanes)
```

---

make.where	<i>Creates a where argument</i>
------------	---------------------------------

---

**Description**

This helper function creates a valid where matrix. The where matrix is an argument to the mice function. It has the same size as data and specifies which values are to be imputed (TRUE) or not (FALSE).

**Usage**

```
make.where(data, keyword = c("missing", "all", "none", "observed"))
```

**Arguments**

data	A data.frame with the source data
keyword	An optional keyword, one of "missing" (missing values are imputed), "observed" (observed values are imputed), "all" and "none". The default is keyword = "missing"

**Value**

A matrix with logical

**See Also**

[make.blocks](#), [make.predictorMatrix](#)

**Examples**

```
head(make.where(nhanes), 3)
```

---

mammalsleep

*Mammal sleep data*

---

**Description**

Dataset from Allison and Cicchetti (1976) of 62 mammal species on the interrelationship between sleep, ecological, and constitutional variables. The dataset contains missing values on five variables.

**Format**

mammalsleep is a data frame with 62 rows and 11 columns:

**species** Species of animal

**bw** Body weight (kg)

**brw** Brain weight (g)

**sws** Slow wave ("nondreaming") sleep (hrs/day)

**ps** Paradoxical ("dreaming") sleep (hrs/day)

**ts** Total sleep (hrs/day) (sum of slow wave and paradoxical sleep)

**mls** Maximum life span (years)

**gt** Gestation time (days)

**pi** Predation index (1-5), 1 = least likely to be preyed upon

**sei** Sleep exposure index (1-5), 1 = least exposed (e.g. animal sleeps in a well-protected den), 5 = most exposed

**odi** Overall danger index (1-5) based on the above two indices and other information, 1 = least danger (from other animals), 5 = most danger (from other animals)

**Details**

Allison and Cicchetti (1976) investigated the interrelationship between sleep, ecological, and constitutional variables. They assessed these variables for 39 mammalian species. The authors concluded that slow-wave sleep is negatively associated with a factor related to body size. This suggests that large amounts of this sleep phase are disadvantageous in large species. Also, paradoxical sleep (REM sleep) was associated with a factor related to predatory danger, suggesting that large amounts of this sleep phase are disadvantageous in prey species.

**Source**

Allison, T., Cicchetti, D.V. (1976). Sleep in Mammals: Ecological and Constitutional Correlates. *Science*, 194(4266), 732-734.

**Examples**

```
sleep <- data(mammalsleep)
```

---

matchindex	<i>Find index of matched donor units</i>
------------	--

---

**Description**

Find index of matched donor units

**Usage**

```
matchindex(d, t, k = 5L)
```

**Arguments**

d	Numeric vector with values from donor cases.
t	Numeric vector with values from target cases.
k	Integer, number of unique donors from which a random draw is made. For $k = 1$ the function returns the index in $d$ corresponding to the closest unit. For multiple imputation, the advice is to set values in the range of $k = 5$ to $k = 10$ .

**Details**

For each element in  $t$ , the method finds the  $k$  nearest neighbours in  $d$ , randomly draws one of these neighbours, and returns its position in vector  $d$ .

Fast predictive mean matching algorithm in seven steps:

1. Shuffle records to remove effects of ties
2. Obtain sorting order on shuffled data
3. Calculate index on input data and sort it
4. Pre-sample vector  $h$  with values between 1 and  $k$

For each of the  $n_0$  elements in  $t$ :

5. find the two adjacent neighbours
6. find the  $h_i$ 'th nearest neighbour
7. store the index of that neighbour

Return vector of  $n_0$  positions in  $d$ .

We may use the function to perform predictive mean matching under a given predictive model. To do so, specify both  $d$  and  $t$  as predictions from the same model. Suppose that  $y$  contains the observed outcomes of the donor cases (in the same sequence as  $d$ ), then  $y[\text{matchindex}(d, t)]$  returns one matched outcome for every target case.

See <https://github.com/amices/mice/issues/236>. This function is a replacement for the `matcher()` function that has been in default in `mice` since version 2.22 (June 2014).

**Value**

An integer vector with `length(t)` elements. Each element is an index in the array `d`.

**Author(s)**

Stef van Buuren, Nasinski Maciej, Alexander Robitzsch

**Examples**

```
set.seed(1)

# Inputs need not be sorted
d <- c(-5, 5, 0, 10, 12)
t <- c(-6, -4, 0, 2, 4, -2, 6)

# Index (in vector a) of closest match
idx <- matchindex(d, t, 1)
idx

# To check: show values of closest match

# Random draw among indices of the 5 closest predictors
matchindex(d, t)

# An example
train <- mtcars[1:20, ]
test <- mtcars[21:32, ]
fit <- lm(mpg ~ disp + cyl, data = train)
d <- fitted.values(fit)
t <- predict(fit, newdata = test) # note: not using mpg
idx <- matchindex(d, t)

# Borrow values from train to produce 12 synthetic values for mpg in test.
# Synthetic values are plausible values that could have been observed if
# they had been measured.
train$mpg[idx]

# Exercise: Create a distribution of 1000 plausible values for each of the
# twelve mpg entries in test, and count how many times the true value
# (which we know here) is located within the inter-quartile range of each
# distribution. Is your count anywhere close to 500? Why? Why not?
```

---

md.pairs

*Missing data pattern by variable pairs*

---

**Description**

Number of observations per variable pair.

**Usage**

```
md.pairs(data)
```

**Arguments**

**data** A data frame or a matrix containing the incomplete data. Missing values are coded as NA.

**Details**

The four components in the output value is have the following interpretation:

**list('rr')** response-response, both variables are observed

**list('rm')** response-missing, row observed, column missing

**list('mr')** missing -response, row missing, column observed

**list('mm')** missing -missing, both variables are missing

**Value**

A list of four components named rr, rm, mr and mm. Each component is square numerical matrix containing the number observations within four missing data pattern.

**Author(s)**

Stef van Buuren, Karin Groothuis-Oudshoorn, 2009

**References**

Van Buuren, S., Groothuis-Oudshoorn, K. (2011). mice: Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations in R. *Journal of Statistical Software*, **45**(3), 1-67. <https://www.jstatsoft.org/v45/i03/>

**Examples**

```
pat <- md.pairs(nhanes)
pat

# show that these four matrices decompose the total sample size
# for each pair
pat$rr + pat$rm + pat$mr + pat$mm

# percentage of usable cases to impute row variable from column variable
round(100 * pat$mr / (pat$mr + pat$mm))
```

---

md.pattern	<i>Missing data pattern</i>
------------	-----------------------------

---

### Description

Display missing-data patterns.

### Usage

```
md.pattern(x, plot = TRUE, rotate.names = FALSE)
```

### Arguments

x	A data frame or a matrix containing the incomplete data. Missing values are coded as NA's.
plot	Should the missing data pattern be made into a plot. Default is 'plot = TRUE'.
rotate.names	Whether the variable names in the plot should be placed horizontally or vertically. Default is 'rotate.names = FALSE'.

### Details

This function is useful for investigating any structure of missing observations in the data. In specific case, the missing data pattern could be (nearly) monotone. Monotonicity can be used to simplify the imputation model. See Schafer (1997) for details. Also, the missing pattern could suggest which variables could potentially be useful for imputation of missing entries.

### Value

A matrix with  $\text{ncol}(x)+1$  columns, in which each row corresponds to a missing data pattern (1=observed, 0=missing). Rows and columns are sorted in increasing amounts of missing information. The last column and row contain row and column counts, respectively.

### Author(s)

Gerko Vink, 2018, based on an earlier version of the same function by Stef van Buuren, Karin Groothuis-Oudshoorn, 2000

### References

Schafer, J.L. (1997), Analysis of multivariate incomplete data. London: Chapman&Hall.  
Van Buuren, S., Groothuis-Oudshoorn, K. (2011). mice: Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations in R. *Journal of Statistical Software*, **45**(3), 1-67. <https://www.jstatsoft.org/v45/i03/>

**Examples**

```
md.pattern(nhanes)
#   age hyp bmi chl
# 13  1  1  1  1  0
#   1  1  1  0  1  1
#   3  1  1  1  0  1
#   1  1  0  0  1  2
#   7  1  0  0  0  3
#   0  8  9 10 27
```

mdc

*Graphical parameter for missing data plots***Description**

mdc returns colors used to distinguish observed, missing and combined data in plotting. `mice` theme return a partial list of named objects that can be used as a theme in `stripplot`, `bwplot`, `densityplot` and `xypoint`.

**Usage**

```
mdc(
  r = "observed",
  s = "symbol",
  transparent = TRUE,
  cso = grDevices::hcl(240, 100, 40, 0.7),
  csi = grDevices::hcl(0, 100, 40, 0.7),
  csc = "gray50",
  clo = grDevices::hcl(240, 100, 40, 0.8),
  cli = grDevices::hcl(0, 100, 40, 0.8),
  clc = "gray50"
)
```

**Arguments**

- |                          |  |
|--------------------------|--|
| <code>r</code>           | A numerical or character vector. The numbers 1-6 request colors as follows: 1=cso, 2=csi, 3=csc, 4=clo, 5=cli and 6=clc. Alternatively, <code>r</code> may contain the strings 'observed', 'missing', or 'both', or abbreviations thereof. |
| <code>s</code>           | A character vector containing the strings 'symbol' or 'line', or abbreviations thereof.  |
| <code>transparent</code> | A logical indicating whether alpha-transparency is allowed. The default is TRUE.   |
| <code>cso</code>         | The symbol color for the observed data. The default is a transparent blue.   |
| <code>csi</code>         | The symbol color for the missing or imputed data. The default is a transparent red.  |
| <code>csc</code>         | The symbol color for the combined observed and imputed data. The default is a grey color.  |

<code>clo</code>	The line color for the observed data. The default is a slightly darker transparent blue.
<code>cli</code>	The line color for the missing or imputed data. The default is a slightly darker transparent red.
<code>clc</code>	The line color for the combined observed and imputed data. The default is a grey color.

### Details

This function eases consistent use of colors in plots. The default follows the Abayomi convention, which uses blue for observed data, red for missing or imputed data, and black for combined data.

### Value

`mdc()` returns a vector containing color definitions. The length of the output vector is calculate from the length of `r` and `s`. Elements of the input vectors are repeated if needed.

### Author(s)

Stef van Buuren, sept 2012.

### References

Sarkar, Deepayan (2008) *Lattice: Multivariate Data Visualization with R*, Springer.

### See Also

[hcl](#), [rgb](#), [xyplot.mids](#), [xyplot](#), [trellis.par.set](#)

### Examples

```
# all six colors
mdc(1:6)

# lines color for observed and missing data
mdc(c("obs", "mis"), "lin")
```

---

mice

**mice**: *Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations*

---

### Description

The **mice** package implements a method to deal with missing data. The package creates multiple imputations (replacement values) for multivariate missing data. The method is based on Fully Conditional Specification, where each incomplete variable is imputed by a separate model. The MICE algorithm can impute mixes of continuous, binary, unordered categorical and ordered categorical data. In addition, MICE can impute continuous two-level data, and maintain consistency between



imputations by means of passive imputation. Many diagnostic plots are implemented to inspect the quality of the imputations.

Generates Multivariate Imputations by Chained Equations (MICE)

### Usage

```
mice(
  data,
  m = 5,
  method = NULL,
  predictorMatrix,
  ignore = NULL,
  where = NULL,
  blocks,
  visitSequence = NULL,
  formulas,
  blots = NULL,
  post = NULL,
  defaultMethod = c("pmm", "logreg", "polyreg", "polr"),
  maxit = 5,
  printFlag = TRUE,
  seed = NA,
  data.init = NULL,
  ...
)
```

### Arguments

<code>data</code>	A data frame or a matrix containing the incomplete data. Missing values are coded as NA.
<code>m</code>	Number of multiple imputations. The default is <code>m=5</code> .
<code>method</code>	Can be either a single string, or a vector of strings with length <code>length(blocks)</code> , specifying the imputation method to be used for each column in data. If specified as a single string, the same method will be used for all blocks. The default imputation method (when no argument is specified) depends on the measurement level of the target column, as regulated by the <code>defaultMethod</code> argument. Columns that need not be imputed have the empty method <code>""</code> . See details.
<code>predictorMatrix</code>	A numeric matrix of <code>length(blocks)</code> rows and <code>ncol(data)</code> columns, containing 0/1 data specifying the set of predictors to be used for each target column. Each row corresponds to a variable block, i.e., a set of variables to be imputed. A value of 1 means that the column variable is used as a predictor for the target block (in the rows). By default, the <code>predictorMatrix</code> is a square matrix of <code>ncol(data)</code> rows and columns with all 1's, except for the diagonal. Note: For two-level imputation models (which have "2l" in their names) other codes (e.g, 2 or -2) are also allowed.
<code>ignore</code>	A logical vector of <code>nrow(data)</code> elements indicating which rows are ignored when creating the imputation model. The default <code>NULL</code> includes all rows that

have an observed value of the variable to imputed. Rows with `ignore` set to `TRUE` do not influence the parameters of the imputation model, but are still imputed. We may use the `ignore` argument to split data into a training set (on which the imputation model is built) and a test set (that does not influence the imputation model estimates). Note: Multivariate imputation methods, like `mice.impute.jomoImpute()` or `mice.impute.panImpute()`, do not honour the `ignore` argument.

<code>where</code>	A data frame or matrix with logicals of the same dimensions as <code>data</code> indicating where in the data the imputations should be created. The default, <code>where = is.na(data)</code> , specifies that the missing data should be imputed. The <code>where</code> argument may be used to overimpute observed data, or to skip imputations for selected missing values.
<code>blocks</code>	List of vectors with variable names per block. List elements may be named to identify blocks. Variables within a block are imputed by a multivariate imputation method (see <code>method</code> argument). By default each variable is placed into its own block, which is effectively fully conditional specification (FCS) by univariate models (variable-by-variable imputation). Only variables whose names appear in <code>blocks</code> are imputed. The relevant columns in the <code>where</code> matrix are set to <code>FALSE</code> of variables that are not block members. A variable may appear in multiple blocks. In that case, it is effectively re-imputed each time that it is visited.
<code>visitSequence</code>	A vector of block names of arbitrary length, specifying the sequence of blocks that are imputed during one iteration of the Gibbs sampler. A block is a collection of variables. All variables that are members of the same block are imputed when the block is visited. A variable that is a member of multiple blocks is re-imputed within the same iteration. The default <code>visitSequence = "roman"</code> visits the blocks (left to right) in the order in which they appear in <code>blocks</code> . One may also use one of the following keywords: <code>"arabic"</code> (right to left), <code>"monotone"</code> (ordered low to high proportion of missing data) and <code>"revmonotone"</code> (reverse of monotone).
<code>formulas</code>	A named list of formula's, or expressions that can be converted into formula's by <code>as.formula</code> . List elements correspond to blocks. The block to which the list element applies is identified by its name, so list names must correspond to block names. The <code>formulas</code> argument is an alternative to the <code>predictorMatrix</code> argument that allows for more flexibility in specifying imputation models, e.g., for specifying interaction terms.
<code>blots</code>	A named list of <code>alist</code> 's that can be used to pass down arguments to lower level imputation function. The entries of element <code>blots[[blockname]]</code> are passed down to the function called for block <code>blockname</code> .
<code>post</code>	A vector of strings with length <code>ncol(data)</code> specifying expressions as strings. Each string is parsed and executed within the <code>sampler()</code> function to post-process imputed values during the iterations. The default is a vector of empty strings, indicating no post-processing.
<code>defaultMethod</code>	A vector of length 4 containing the default imputation methods for 1) numeric data, 2) factor data with 2 levels, 3) factor data with > 2 unordered levels, and 4) factor data with > 2 ordered levels. By default, the method uses <code>pmm</code> , predictive mean matching (numeric data) <code>logreg</code> , logistic regression imputation (binary

	data, factor with 2 levels) polyreg, polytomous regression imputation for unordered categorical data (factor > 2 levels) polr, proportional odds model for (ordered, > 2 levels).
maxit	A scalar giving the number of iterations. The default is 5.
printFlag	If TRUE, mice will print history on console. Use print=FALSE for silent computation.
seed	An integer that is used as argument by the set.seed() for offsetting the random number generator. Default is to leave the random number generator alone.
data.init	A data frame of the same size and type as data, without missing data, used to initialize imputations before the start of the iterative process. The default NULL implies that starting imputation are created by a simple random draw from the data. Note that specification of data.init will start all m Gibbs sampling streams from the same imputation.
...	Named arguments that are passed down to the univariate imputation functions.

## Details

The **mice** package contains functions to

- Inspect the missing data pattern
- Impute the missing data  $m$  times, resulting in  $m$  completed data sets
- Diagnose the quality of the imputed values
- Analyze each completed data set
- Pool the results of the repeated analyses
- Store and export the imputed data in various formats
- Generate simulated incomplete data
- Incorporate custom imputation methods

Generates multiple imputations for incomplete multivariate data by Gibbs sampling. Missing data can occur anywhere in the data. The algorithm imputes an incomplete column (the target column) by generating 'plausible' synthetic values given other columns in the data. Each incomplete column must act as a target column, and has its own specific set of predictors. The default set of predictors for a given target consists of all other columns in the data. For predictors that are incomplete themselves, the most recently generated imputations are used to complete the predictors prior to imputation of the target column.

A separate univariate imputation model can be specified for each column. The default imputation method depends on the measurement level of the target column. In addition to these, several other methods are provided. You can also write their own imputation functions, and call these from within the algorithm.

The data may contain categorical variables that are used in a regressions on other variables. The algorithm creates dummy variables for the categories of these variables, and imputes these from the corresponding categorical variable.

Built-in univariate imputation methods are:

pmm	any	Predictive mean matching
-----	-----	--------------------------

midastouch	any	Weighted predictive mean matching
sample	any	Random sample from observed values
cart	any	Classification and regression trees
rf	any	Random forest imputations
mean	numeric	Unconditional mean imputation
norm	numeric	Bayesian linear regression
norm.nob	numeric	Linear regression ignoring model error
norm.boot	numeric	Linear regression using bootstrap
norm.predict	numeric	Linear regression, predicted values
quadratic	numeric	Imputation of quadratic terms
ri	numeric	Random indicator for nonignorable data
logreg	binary	Logistic regression
logreg.boot	binary	Logistic regression with bootstrap
polr	ordered	Proportional odds model
polyreg	unordered	Polytomous logistic regression
lda	unordered	Linear discriminant analysis
2l.norm	numeric	Level-1 normal heteroscedastic
2l.lmer	numeric	Level-1 normal homoscedastic, lmer
2l.pan	numeric	Level-1 normal homoscedastic, pan
2l.bin	binary	Level-1 logistic, glmer
2lonly.mean	numeric	Level-2 class mean
2lonly.norm	numeric	Level-2 class normal
2lonly.pmm	any	Level-2 class predictive mean matching

These corresponding functions are coded in the `mice` library under names `mice.impute.method`, where `method` is a string with the name of the univariate imputation method name, for example `norm`. The `method` argument specifies the methods to be used. For the  $j$ 'th column, `mice()` calls the first occurrence of `paste('mice.impute.', method[j], sep = '')` in the search path. The mechanism allows users to write customized imputation function, `mice.impute.myfunc`. To call it for all columns specify `method='myfunc'`. To call it only for, say, column 2 specify `method=c('norm', 'myfunc', 'logreg', ...)`.

*Skipping imputation:* The user may skip imputation of a column by setting its entry to the empty method: `""`. For complete columns without missing data `mice` will automatically set the empty method. Setting the empty method does not produce imputations for the column, so any missing cells remain NA. If column A contains NA's and is used as predictor in the imputation model for column B, then `mice` produces no imputations for the rows in B where A is missing. The imputed data for B may thus contain NA's. The remedy is to remove column A from the imputation model for the other columns in the data. This can be done by setting the entire column for variable A in the `predictorMatrix` equal to zero.

*Passive imputation:* `mice()` supports a special built-in method, called passive imputation. This method can be used to ensure that a data transform always depends on the most recently generated imputations. In some cases, an imputation model may need transformed data in addition to the original data (e.g. log, quadratic, recodes, interaction, sum scores, and so on).

Passive imputation maintains consistency among different transformations of the same data. Passive imputation is invoked if `~` is specified as the first character of the string that specifies the univariate method. `mice()` interprets the entire string, including the `~` character, as the formula argument in a call to `model.frame(formula, data[!r[, j], ])`. This provides a simple mechanism for specifying deterministic dependencies among the columns. For example, suppose that the missing entries

in variables `data$height` and `data$weight` are imputed. The body mass index (BMI) can be calculated within `mice` by specifying the string `'~I(weight/height^2)'` as the univariate imputation method for the target column `data$bmi`. Note that the `~` mechanism works only on those entries which have missing values in the target column. You should make sure that the combined observed and imputed parts of the target column make sense. An easy way to create consistency is by coding all entries in the target as NA, but for large data sets, this could be inefficient. Note that you may also need to adapt the default `predictorMatrix` to evade linear dependencies among the predictors that could cause errors like `Error in solve.default() or Error: system is exactly singular`. Though not strictly needed, it is often useful to specify `visitSequence` such that the column that is imputed by the `~` mechanism is visited each time after one of its predictors was visited. In that way, deterministic relation between columns will always be synchronized.

#' A new argument `ls.meth` can be parsed to the lower level `.norm.draw` to specify the method for generating the least squares estimates and any subsequently derived estimates. Argument `ls.meth` takes one of three inputs: `"qr"` for QR-decomposition, `"svd"` for singular value decomposition and `"ridge"` for ridge regression. `ls.meth` defaults to `ls.meth = "qr"`.

*Auxiliary predictors in formulas specification:* For a given block, the formulas specification takes precedence over the corresponding row in the `predictMatrix` argument. This precedence is, however, restricted to the subset of variables specified in the terms of the block formula. Any variables not specified by formulas are imputed according to the `predictMatrix` specification. Variables with non-zero type values in the `predictMatrix` will be added as main effects to the formulas, which will act as supplementary covariates in the imputation model. It is possible to turn off this behavior by specifying the argument `auxiliary = FALSE`.

## Value

Returns an S3 object of class `mids` (multiply imputed data set)

## Functions

The main functions are:

<code>mice()</code>	Impute the missing data *m* times
<code>with()</code>	Analyze completed data sets
<code>pool()</code>	Combine parameter estimates
<code>complete()</code>	Export imputed data
<code>ampute()</code>	Generate missing data

## Vignettes

There is a detailed series of six online vignettes that walk you through solving realistic inference problems with `mice`.

We suggest going through these vignettes in the following order

1. [Ad hoc methods and the MICE algorithm](#)
2. [Convergence and pooling](#)
3. [Inspecting how the observed data and missingness are related](#)
4. [Passive imputation and post-processing](#)

5. **Imputing multilevel data**
6. **Sensitivity analysis with mice**

# Van Buuren, S. (2018). Boca Raton, FL.: Chapman & Hall/CRC Press. The book *Flexible Imputation of Missing Data. Second Edition*. contains a lot of **example code**.

## Methodology

The **mice** software was published in the **Journal of Statistical Software** (Van Buuren and Groothuis-Oudshoorn, 2011). The first application of the method concerned missing blood pressure data (Van Buuren et. al., 1999). The term *Fully Conditional Specification* was introduced in 2006 to describe a general class of methods that specify imputations model for multivariate data as a set of conditional distributions (Van Buuren et. al., 2006). Further details on mixes of variables and applications can be found in the book *Flexible Imputation of Missing Data. Second Edition*. Chapman & Hall/CRC. Boca Raton, FL.

## Enhanced linear algebra

Updating the BLAS can improve speed of R, sometime considerably. The details depend on the operating system. See the discussion in the "R Installation and Administration" guide for further information.

## Author(s)

Stef van Buuren <stef.vanbuuren@tno.nl>, Karin Groothuis-Oudshoorn <c.g.m.oudshoorn@utwente.nl>, 2000-2010, with contributions of Alexander Robitzsch, Gerko Vink, Shahab Jolani, Roel de Jong, Jason Turner, Lisa Doove, John Fox, Frank E. Harrell, and Peter Malewski.

## References

- van Buuren, S., Boshuizen, H.C., Knook, D.L. (1999) Multiple imputation of missing blood pressure covariates in survival analysis. *Statistics in Medicine*, **18**, 681–694.
- van Buuren, S., Brand, J.P.L., Groothuis-Oudshoorn C.G.M., Rubin, D.B. (2006) Fully conditional specification in multivariate imputation. *Journal of Statistical Computation and Simulation*, **76**, 12, 1049–1064.
- van Buuren, S., Groothuis-Oudshoorn, K. (2011). **mice: Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations in R**. *Journal of Statistical Software*, **45**(3), 1–67.
- Van Buuren, S. (2018). *Flexible Imputation of Missing Data. Second Edition*. Chapman & Hall/CRC. Boca Raton, FL.
- Van Buuren, S., Groothuis-Oudshoorn, K. (2011). mice: Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations in R. *Journal of Statistical Software*, **45**(3), 1-67. <https://www.jstatsoft.org/v45/i03/>
- Van Buuren, S. (2018). *Flexible Imputation of Missing Data. Second Edition*. Chapman & Hall/CRC. Boca Raton, FL.
- Van Buuren, S., Brand, J.P.L., Groothuis-Oudshoorn C.G.M., Rubin, D.B. (2006) Fully conditional specification in multivariate imputation. *Journal of Statistical Computation and Simulation*, **76**, 12, 1049–1064.

Van Buuren, S. (2007) Multiple imputation of discrete and continuous data by fully conditional specification. *Statistical Methods in Medical Research*, **16**, 3, 219–242.

Van Buuren, S., Boshuizen, H.C., Knook, D.L. (1999) Multiple imputation of missing blood pressure covariates in survival analysis. *Statistics in Medicine*, **18**, 681–694.

Brand, J.P.L. (1999) *Development, implementation and evaluation of multiple imputation strategies for the statistical analysis of incomplete data sets*. Dissertation. Rotterdam: Erasmus University.

### See Also

[mice](#), [with.mids](#), [pool](#), [complete](#), [ampute](#)

[mids](#), [with.mids](#), [set.seed](#), [complete](#)

### Examples

```
# do default multiple imputation on a numeric matrix
imp <- mice(nhanes)
imp

# list the actual imputations for BMI
imp$imp$bmi

# first completed data matrix
complete(imp)

# imputation on mixed data with a different method per column
mice(nhanes2, meth = c("sample", "pmm", "logreg", "norm"))
```

---

mice.impute.2l.bin      *Imputation by a two-level logistic model using glmer*

---

### Description

Imputes univariate systematically and sporadically missing data using a two-level logistic model using `lme4::glmer()`

### Usage

```
mice.impute.2l.bin(y, ry, x, type, wy = NULL, intercept = TRUE, ...)
```

### Arguments

<code>y</code>	Vector to be imputed
<code>ry</code>	Logical vector of length <code>length(y)</code> indicating the the subset <code>y[ry]</code> of elements in <code>y</code> to which the imputation model is fitted. The <code>ry</code> generally distinguishes the observed (TRUE) and missing values (FALSE) in <code>y</code> .
<code>x</code>	Numeric design matrix with <code>length(y)</code> rows with predictors for <code>y</code> . Matrix <code>x</code> may have no missing values.

type	Vector of length <code>ncol(x)</code> identifying random and class variables. Random variables are identified by a '2'. The class variable (only one is allowed) is coded as '-2'. Fixed effects are indicated by a '1'.
wy	Logical vector of length <code>length(y)</code> . A TRUE value indicates locations in <code>y</code> for which imputations are created.
intercept	Logical determining whether the intercept is automatically added.
...	Arguments passed down to <code>glmer</code>

### Details

Data are missing systematically if they have not been measured, e.g., in the case where we combine data from different sources. Data are missing sporadically if they have been partially observed.

### Value

Vector with imputed data, same type as `y`, and of length `sum(wy)`

### Author(s)

Shahab Jolani, 2015; adapted to `mice`, SvB, 2018

### References

Jolani S., Debray T.P.A., Koffijberg H., van Buuren S., Moons K.G.M. (2015). Imputation of systematically missing predictors in an individual participant data meta-analysis: a generalized approach using MICE. *Statistics in Medicine*, 34:1841-1863.

### See Also

Other univariate-2l: [mice.impute.2l.lmer\(\)](#), [mice.impute.2l.norm\(\)](#), [mice.impute.2l.pan\(\)](#)

### Examples

```
library(tidyr)
library(dplyr)
data("toenail2")
data <- tidyr::complete(toenail2, patientID, visit) %>%
  tidyr::fill(treatment) %>%
  dplyr::select(-time) %>%
  dplyr::mutate(patientID = as.integer(patientID))
## Not run:
pred <- mice(data, print = FALSE, maxit = 0, seed = 1)$pred
pred["outcome", "patientID"] <- -2
imp <- mice(data, method = "2l.bin", pred = pred, maxit = 1, m = 1, seed = 1)

## End(Not run)
```



---

mice.impute.2l.lmer     *Imputation by a two-level normal model using lmer*

---

### Description

Imputes univariate systematically and sporadically missing data using a two-level normal model using `lme4::lmer()`.

### Usage

```
mice.impute.2l.lmer(y, ry, x, type, wy = NULL, intercept = TRUE, ...)
```

### Arguments

<code>y</code>	Vector to be imputed
<code>ry</code>	Logical vector of length <code>length(y)</code> indicating the subset <code>y[ry]</code> of elements in <code>y</code> to which the imputation model is fitted. The <code>ry</code> generally distinguishes the observed (TRUE) and missing values (FALSE) in <code>y</code> .
<code>x</code>	Numeric design matrix with <code>length(y)</code> rows with predictors for <code>y</code> . Matrix <code>x</code> may have no missing values.
<code>type</code>	Vector of length <code>ncol(x)</code> identifying random and class variables. Random variables are identified by a '2'. The class variable (only one is allowed) is coded as '-2'. Fixed effects are indicated by a '1'.
<code>wy</code>	Logical vector of length <code>length(y)</code> . A TRUE value indicates locations in <code>y</code> for which imputations are created.
<code>intercept</code>	Logical determining whether the intercept is automatically added.
<code>...</code>	Arguments passed down to <code>lmer</code>

### Details

Data are missing systematically if they have not been measured, e.g., in the case where we combine data from different sources. Data are missing sporadically if they have been partially observed.

While the method is fully Bayesian, it may fix parameters of the variance-covariance matrix or the random effects to their estimated value in cases where creating draws from the posterior is not possible. The procedure throws a warning when this happens.

### Value

Vector with imputed data, same type as `y`, and of length `sum(wy)`

### Author(s)

Shahab Jolani, 2017

## References

Jolani S. (2017) Hierarchical imputation of systematically and sporadically missing data: An approximate Bayesian approach using chained equations. Forthcoming.

Jolani S., Debray T.P.A., Koffijberg H., van Buuren S., Moons K.G.M. (2015). Imputation of systematically missing predictors in an individual participant data meta-analysis: a generalized approach using MICE. *Statistics in Medicine*, 34:1841-1863.

Van Buuren, S. (2011) Multiple imputation of multilevel data. In Hox, J.J. and Roberts, J.K. (Eds.), *The Handbook of Advanced Multilevel Analysis*, Chapter 10, pp. 173–196. Milton Park, UK: Routledge.

## See Also

Other univariate-2l: [mice.impute.2l.bin\(\)](#), [mice.impute.2l.norm\(\)](#), [mice.impute.2l.pan\(\)](#)

---

mice.impute.2l.norm     *Imputation by a two-level normal model*

---

## Description

Imputes univariate missing data using a two-level normal model

## Usage

```
mice.impute.2l.norm(y, ry, x, type, wy = NULL, intercept = TRUE, ...)
```

## Arguments

y	Vector to be imputed
ry	Logical vector of length length(y) indicating the subset y[ry] of elements in y to which the imputation model is fitted. The ry generally distinguishes the observed (TRUE) and missing values (FALSE) in y.
x	Numeric design matrix with length(y) rows with predictors for y. Matrix x may have no missing values.
type	Vector of length ncol(x) identifying random and class variables. Random variables are identified by a '2'. The class variable (only one is allowed) is coded as '-2'. Random variables also include the fixed effect.
wy	Logical vector of length length(y). A TRUE value indicates locations in y for which imputations are created.
intercept	Logical determining whether the intercept is automatically added.
...	Other named arguments.

**Details**

Implements the Gibbs sampler for the linear multilevel model with heterogeneous with-class variance (Kasim and Raudenbush, 1998). Imputations are drawn as an extra step to the algorithm. For simulation work see Van Buuren (2011).

The random intercept is automatically added in `mice.impute.2l.norm()`. A model within a random intercept can be specified by `mice(..., intercept = FALSE)`.

**Value**

Vector with imputed data, same type as `y`, and of length `sum(wy)`

**Note**

Added June 25, 2012: The currently implemented algorithm does not handle predictors that are specified as fixed effects (`type=1`). When using `mice.impute.2l.norm()`, the current advice is to specify all predictors as random effects (`type=2`).

Warning: The assumption of heterogeneous variances requires that in every class at least one observation has a response in `y`.

**Author(s)**

Roel de Jong, 2008

**References**

Kasim RM, Raudenbush SW. (1998). Application of Gibbs sampling to nested variance components models with heterogeneous within-group variance. *Journal of Educational and Behavioral Statistics*, 23(2), 93–116.

Van Buuren, S., Groothuis-Oudshoorn, K. (2011). `mice`: Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations in R. *Journal of Statistical Software*, 45(3), 1–67. <https://www.jstatsoft.org/v45/i03/>

Van Buuren, S. (2011) Multiple imputation of multilevel data. In Hox, J.J. and Roberts, J.K. (Eds.), *The Handbook of Advanced Multilevel Analysis*, Chapter 10, pp. 173–196. Milton Park, UK: Routledge.

**See Also**

Other univariate-2l: [mice.impute.2l.bin\(\)](#), [mice.impute.2l.lmer\(\)](#), [mice.impute.2l.pan\(\)](#)

---

`mice.impute.2l.pan`      *Imputation by a two-level normal model using pan*

---

**Description**

Imputes univariate missing data using a two-level normal model with homogeneous within group variances. Aggregated group effects (i.e. group means) can be automatically created and included as predictors in the two-level regression (see argument `type`). This function needs the `pan` package.

**Usage**

```
mice.impute.2l.pan(
  y,
  ry,
  x,
  type,
  intercept = TRUE,
  paniter = 500,
  groupcenter.slope = FALSE,
  ...
)
```

**Arguments**

<code>y</code>	Incomplete data vector of length <code>n</code>
<code>ry</code>	Vector of missing data pattern (FALSE=missing, TRUE=observed)
<code>x</code>	Matrix ( <code>n x p</code> ) of complete covariates.
<code>type</code>	Vector of length <code>ncol(x)</code> identifying random and class variables. Random effects are identified by a '2'. The group variable (only one is allowed) is coded as '-2'. Random effects also include the fixed effect. If for a covariates <code>X1</code> group means shall be calculated and included as further fixed effects choose '3'. In addition to the effects in '3', specification '4' also includes random effects of <code>X1</code> .
<code>intercept</code>	Logical determining whether the intercept is automatically added.
<code>paniter</code>	Number of iterations in pan. Default is 500.
<code>groupcenter.slope</code>	If TRUE, in case of group means (type is '3' or '4') group mean centering for these predictors are conducted before doing imputations. Default is FALSE.
<code>...</code>	Other named arguments.

**Details**

Implements the Gibbs sampler for the linear two-level model with homogeneous within group variances which is a special case of a multivariate linear mixed effects model (Schafer & Yucel, 2002). For a two-level imputation with heterogeneous within-group variances see [mice.impute.2l.norm](#). The random intercept is automatically added in `mice.impute.2l.norm()`.

**Value**

A vector of length `nmi s` with imputations.

**Note**

This function does not implement the `where` functionality. It always produces `nmi s` imputation, irrespective of the `where` argument of the `mice` function.

**Author(s)**

Alexander Robitzsch (IPN - Leibniz Institute for Science and Mathematics Education, Kiel, Germany), <robitzsch@ipn.uni-kiel.de>

Alexander Robitzsch (IPN - Leibniz Institute for Science and Mathematics Education, Kiel, Germany), <robitzsch@ipn.uni-kiel.de>

**References**

Schafer J L, Yucel R M (2002). Computational strategies for multivariate linear mixed-effects models with missing values. *Journal of Computational and Graphical Statistics*. **11**, 437-457.

Van Buuren, S., Groothuis-Oudshoorn, K. (2011). mice: Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations in R. *Journal of Statistical Software*, **45**(3), 1-67. <https://www.jstatsoft.org/v45/i03/>

**See Also**

Other univariate-2l: [mice.impute.2l.bin\(\)](#), [mice.impute.2l.lmer\(\)](#), [mice.impute.2l.norm\(\)](#)

**Examples**

```
# simulate some data
# two-level regression model with fixed slope

# number of groups
G <- 250
# number of persons
n <- 20
# regression parameter
beta <- .3
# intraclass correlation
rho <- .30
# correlation with missing response
rho.miss <- .10
# missing proportion
missrate <- .50
y1 <- rep(rnorm(G, sd = sqrt(rho)), each = n) + rnorm(G * n, sd = sqrt(1 - rho))
x <- rnorm(G * n)
y <- y1 + beta * x
dfr0 <- dfr <- data.frame("group" = rep(1:G, each = n), "x" = x, "y" = y)
dfr[rho.miss * x + rnorm(G * n, sd = sqrt(1 - rho.miss)) < qnorm(missrate), "y"] <- NA

# empty imputation in mice
imp0 <- mice(as.matrix(dfr), maxit = 0)
predM <- imp0$predictorMatrix
impM <- imp0$method

# specify predictor matrix and method
predM1 <- predM
predM1["y", "group"] <- -2
predM1["y", "x"] <- 1 # fixed x effects imputation
impM1 <- impM
impM1["y"] <- "2l.pan"
```

```

# multilevel imputation
imp1 <- mice(as.matrix(dfr),
  m = 1, predictorMatrix = predM1,
  method = impM1, maxit = 1
)

# multilevel analysis
library(lme4)
mod <- lmer(y ~ (1 + x | group) + x, data = complete(imp1))
summary(mod)

# Examples of predictorMatrix specification

# random x effects
# predM1["y", "x"] <- 2

# fixed x effects and group mean of x
# predM1["y", "x"] <- 3

# random x effects and group mean of x
# predM1["y", "x"] <- 4

```

---

mice.impute.2lonly.mean

*Imputation of most likely value within the class*

---

## Description

Method 2lonly.mean replicates the most likely value within a class of a second-level variable. It works for numeric and factor data. The function is primarily useful as a quick fixup for data in which the second-level variable is inconsistent.

## Usage

```
mice.impute.2lonly.mean(y, ry, x, type, wy = NULL, ...)
```

## Arguments

y	Vector to be imputed
ry	Logical vector of length length(y) indicating the the subset y[ry] of elements in y to which the imputation model is fitted. The ry generally distinguishes the observed (TRUE) and missing values (FALSE) in y.
x	Numeric design matrix with length(y) rows with predictors for y. Matrix x may have no missing values.
type	Vector of length ncol(x) identifying random and class variables. The class variable (only one is allowed) is coded as -2.

wy                    Logical vector of length length(y). A TRUE value indicates locations in y for which imputations are created.

...                    Other named arguments.

### Details

Observed values in y are averaged within the class, and replicated to the missing y within that class. This function is primarily useful for repairing incomplete data that are constant within the class, but vary over classes.

For numeric variables, `mice.impute.2lonly.mean()` imputes the class mean of y. If y is a second-level variable, then conventionally all observed y will be identical within the class, and the function just provides a quick fix for any missing y by filling in the class mean.

For factor variables, `mice.impute.2lonly.mean()` imputes the most frequently occurring category within the class.

If there are no observed y in the class, all entries of the class are set to NA. Note that this may produce problems later on in mice if imputation routines are called that expects predictor data to be complete. Methods designed for imputing this type of second-level variables include [mice.impute.2lonly.norm](#) and [mice.impute.2lonly.pmm](#).

### Value

Vector with imputed data, same type as y, and of length sum(wy)

### Author(s)

Gerko Vink, Stef van Buuren, 2019

### References

Van Buuren, S. (2018). *Flexible Imputation of Missing Data. Second Edition*. Boca Raton, FL.: Chapman & Hall/CRC Press.

### See Also

Other univariate-2lonly: [mice.impute.2lonly.norm\(\)](#), [mice.impute.2lonly.pmm\(\)](#)

---

mice.impute.2lonly.norm

*Imputation at level 2 by Bayesian linear regression*

---

### Description

Imputes univariate missing data at level 2 using Bayesian linear regression analysis. Variables are level 1 are aggregated at level 2. The group identifier at level 2 must be indicated by type = -2 in the predictorMatrix.

**Usage**

```
mice.impute.2lonly.norm(y, ry, x, type, wy = NULL, ...)
```

**Arguments**

y	Vector to be imputed
ry	Logical vector of length length(y) indicating the subset y[ry] of elements in y to which the imputation model is fitted. The ry generally distinguishes the observed (TRUE) and missing values (FALSE) in y.
x	Numeric design matrix with length(y) rows with predictors for y. Matrix x may have no missing values.
type	Group identifier must be specified by '-2'. Predictors must be specified by '1'.
wy	Logical vector of length length(y). A TRUE value indicates locations in y for which imputations are created.
...	Other named arguments.

**Details**

This function allows in combination with [mice.impute.2l.pan](#) switching regression imputation between level 1 and level 2 as described in Yucel (2008) or Gelman and Hill (2007, p. 541).

The function checks for partial missing level-2 data. Level-2 data are assumed to be constant within the same cluster. If one or more entries are missing, then the procedure aborts with an error message that identifies the cluster with incomplete level-2 data. In such cases, one may first fill in the cluster mean (or mode) by the `2lonly.mean` method to remove inconsistencies.

**Value**

A vector of length `nmis` with imputations.

**Note**

For a more general approach, see `miceadds::mice.impute.2lonly.function()`.

**Author(s)**

Alexander Robitzsch (IPN - Leibniz Institute for Science and Mathematics Education, Kiel, Germany), <[robitzsch@ipn.uni-kiel.de](mailto:robitzsch@ipn.uni-kiel.de)>

**References**

Gelman, A. and Hill, J. (2007). *Data analysis using regression and multilevel/hierarchical models*. Cambridge, Cambridge University Press.

Yucel, RM (2008). Multiple imputation inference for multivariate multilevel continuous data with ignorable non-response. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society A*, **366**, 2389-2404.

Van Buuren, S. (2018). *Flexible Imputation of Missing Data. Second Edition*. Chapman & Hall/CRC. Boca Raton, FL.



**See Also**

[mice.impute.norm](#), [mice.impute.2lonly.pmm](#), [mice.impute.2l.pan](#), [mice.impute.2lonly.mean](#)  
 Other univariate-2lonly: [mice.impute.2lonly.mean\(\)](#), [mice.impute.2lonly.pmm\(\)](#)

**Examples**

```
# simulate some data
# x,y ... level 1 variables
# v,w ... level 2 variables

G <- 250 # number of groups
n <- 20 # number of persons
beta <- .3 # regression coefficient
rho <- .30 # residual intraclass correlation
rho.miss <- .10 # correlation with missing response
missrate <- .50 # missing proportion
y1 <- rep(rnorm(G, sd = sqrt(rho)), each = n) + rnorm(G * n, sd = sqrt(1 - rho))
w <- rep(round(rnorm(G), 2), each = n)
v <- rep(round(runif(G, 0, 3)), each = n)
x <- rnorm(G * n)
y <- y1 + beta * x + .2 * w + .1 * v
dfr0 <- dfr <- data.frame("group" = rep(1:G, each = n), "x" = x, "y" = y, "w" = w, "v" = v)
dfr[rho.miss * x + rnorm(G * n, sd = sqrt(1 - rho.miss)) < qnorm(missrate), "y"] <- NA
dfr[rep(rnorm(G), each = n) < qnorm(missrate), "w"] <- NA
dfr[rep(rnorm(G), each = n) < qnorm(missrate), "v"] <- NA

# empty mice imputation
imp0 <- mice(as.matrix(dfr), maxit = 0)
predM <- imp0$predictorMatrix
impM <- imp0$method

# multilevel imputation
predM1 <- predM
predM1[c("w", "y", "v"), "group"] <- -2
predM1["y", "x"] <- 1 # fixed x effects imputation
impM1 <- impM
impM1[c("y", "w", "v")] <- c("2l.pan", "2lonly.norm", "2lonly.pmm")

# y ... imputation using pan
# w ... imputation at level 2 using norm
# v ... imputation at level 2 using pmm

imp1 <- mice(as.matrix(dfr),
  m = 1, predictorMatrix = predM1,
  method = impM1, maxit = 1, paniter = 500
)

# Demonstration that 2lonly.norm aborts for partial missing data.
# Better use 2lonly.mean for repair.
data <- data.frame(
  patid = rep(1:4, each = 5),
  sex = rep(c(1, 2, 1, 2), each = 5),
```

```

    crp = c(
      68, 78, 93, NA, 143,
      5, 7, 9, 13, NA,
      97, NA, 56, 52, 34,
      22, 30, NA, NA, 45
    )
  )
)
pred <- make.predictorMatrix(data)
pred[, "patid"] <- -2
# only missing value (out of five) for patid == 1
data[3, "sex"] <- NA
## Not run:
# The following fails because 2lonly.norm found partially missing
# level-2 data
# imp <- mice(data, method = c("", "2lonly.norm", "2l.pan"),
#             predictorMatrix = pred, maxit = 1, m = 2)
# > iter imp variable
# > 1 1 sex crpError in .imputation.level2(y = y, ... :
# > Method 2lonly.norm found the following clusters with partially missing
# > level-2 data: 1
# > Method 2lonly.mean can fix such inconsistencies.

## End(Not run)

# In contrast, if all sex values are missing for patid == 1, it runs fine,
# except on r-patched-solaris-x86. I used dontrun to evade CRAN errors.
## Not run:
data[1:5, "sex"] <- NA
imp <- mice(data,
  method = c("", "2lonly.norm", "2l.pan"),
  predictorMatrix = pred, maxit = 1, m = 2
)

## End(Not run)

```

---

```
mice.impute.2lonly.pmm
```

*Imputation at level 2 by predictive mean matching*

---

## Description

Imputes univariate missing data at level 2 using predictive mean matching. Variables are level 1 are aggregated at level 2. The group identifier at level 2 must be indicated by type = -2 in the predictorMatrix.

## Usage

```
mice.impute.2lonly.pmm(y, ry, x, type, wy = NULL, ...)
```

**Arguments**

y	Vector to be imputed
ry	Logical vector of length length(y) indicating the subset y[ry] of elements in y to which the imputation model is fitted. The ry generally distinguishes the observed (TRUE) and missing values (FALSE) in y.
x	Numeric design matrix with length(y) rows with predictors for y. Matrix x may have no missing values.
type	Group identifier must be specified by '-2'. Predictors must be specified by '1'.
wy	Logical vector of length length(y). A TRUE value indicates locations in y for which imputations are created.
...	Other named arguments.

**Details**

This function allows in combination with `mice.impute.2l.pan` switching regression imputation between level 1 and level 2 as described in Yucel (2008) or Gelman and Hill (2007, p. 541).

The function checks for partial missing level-2 data. Level-2 data are assumed to be constant within the same cluster. If one or more entries are missing, then the procedure aborts with an error message that identifies the cluster with incomplete level-2 data. In such cases, one may first fill in the cluster mean (or mode) by the `2lonly.mean` method to remove inconsistencies.

**Value**

A vector of length `nmi.s` with imputations.

**Note**

The extension to categorical variables transforms a dependent factor variable by means of the `as.integer()` function. This may make sense for categories that are approximately ordered, but less so for pure nominal measures.

For a more general approach, see `miceadds::mice.impute.2lonly.function()`.

**Author(s)**

Alexander Robitzsch (IPN - Leibniz Institute for Science and Mathematics Education, Kiel, Germany), <robitzsch@ipn.uni-kiel.de>

**References**

Gelman, A. and Hill, J. (2007). *Data analysis using regression and multilevel/hierarchical models*. Cambridge, Cambridge University Press.

Yucel, RM (2008). Multiple imputation inference for multivariate multilevel continuous data with ignorable non-response. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society A*, **366**, 2389-2404.

Van Buuren, S. (2018). *Flexible Imputation of Missing Data. Second Edition*. Chapman & Hall/CRC. Boca Raton, FL.

**See Also**

[mice.impute.pmm](#), [mice.impute.2lonly.norm](#), [mice.impute.2l.pan](#), [mice.impute.2lonly.mean](#)  
 Other univariate-2lonly: [mice.impute.2lonly.mean\(\)](#), [mice.impute.2lonly.norm\(\)](#)

**Examples**

```
# simulate some data
# x,y ... level 1 variables
# v,w ... level 2 variables

G <- 250 # number of groups
n <- 20 # number of persons
beta <- .3 # regression coefficient
rho <- .30 # residual intraclass correlation
rho.miss <- .10 # correlation with missing response
missrate <- .50 # missing proportion
y1 <- rep(rnorm(G, sd = sqrt(rho)), each = n) + rnorm(G * n, sd = sqrt(1 - rho))
w <- rep(round(rnorm(G), 2), each = n)
v <- rep(round(runif(G, 0, 3)), each = n)
x <- rnorm(G * n)
y <- y1 + beta * x + .2 * w + .1 * v
dfr0 <- dfr <- data.frame("group" = rep(1:G, each = n), "x" = x, "y" = y, "w" = w, "v" = v)
dfr[rho.miss * x + rnorm(G * n, sd = sqrt(1 - rho.miss)) < qnorm(missrate), "y"] <- NA
dfr[rep(rnorm(G), each = n) < qnorm(missrate), "w"] <- NA
dfr[rep(rnorm(G), each = n) < qnorm(missrate), "v"] <- NA

# empty mice imputation
imp0 <- mice(as.matrix(dfr), maxit = 0)
predM <- imp0$predictorMatrix
impM <- imp0$method

# multilevel imputation
predM1 <- predM
predM1[c("w", "y", "v"), "group"] <- -2
predM1["y", "x"] <- 1 # fixed x effects imputation
impM1 <- impM
impM1[c("y", "w", "v")] <- c("2l.pan", "2lonly.norm", "2lonly.pmm")

# turn v into a categorical variable
dfr$v <- as.factor(dfr$v)
levels(dfr$v) <- LETTERS[1:4]

# y ... imputation using pan
# w ... imputation at level 2 using norm
# v ... imputation at level 2 using pmm

# skip imputation on solaris
is.solaris <- function() grepl("SunOS", Sys.info()["sysname"])
if (!is.solaris()) {
  imp <- mice(dfr,
    m = 1, predictorMatrix = predM1,
    method = impM1, maxit = 1, paniter = 500
  )
}
```

```
)
}
```

---

mice.impute.cart      *Imputation by classification and regression trees*

---

### Description

Imputes univariate missing data using classification and regression trees.

### Usage

```
mice.impute.cart(y, ry, x, wy = NULL, minbucket = 5, cp = 1e-04, ...)
```

### Arguments

y	Vector to be imputed
ry	Logical vector of length length(y) indicating the subset y[ry] of elements in y to which the imputation model is fitted. The ry generally distinguishes the observed (TRUE) and missing values (FALSE) in y.
x	Numeric design matrix with length(y) rows with predictors for y. Matrix x may have no missing values.
wy	Logical vector of length length(y). A TRUE value indicates locations in y for which imputations are created.
minbucket	The minimum number of observations in any terminal node used. See <a href="#">rpart.control</a> for details.
cp	Complexity parameter. Any split that does not decrease the overall lack of fit by a factor of cp is not attempted. See <a href="#">rpart.control</a> for details.
...	Other named arguments passed down to rpart().

### Details

Imputation of y by classification and regression trees. The procedure is as follows:

1. Fit a classification or regression tree by recursive partitioning;
2. For each y<sub>m</sub>s, find the terminal node they end up according to the fitted tree;
3. Make a random draw among the member in the node, and take the observed value from that draw as the imputation.

### Value

Vector with imputed data, same type as y, and of length sum(wy)

Numeric vector of length sum(!ry) with imputations

**Author(s)**

Lisa Doove, Stef van Buuren, Elise Dusseldorp, 2012

**References**

Doove, L.L., van Buuren, S., Dusseldorp, E. (2014), Recursive partitioning for missing data imputation in the presence of interaction Effects. *Computational Statistics & Data Analysis*, 72, 92-104.

Breiman, L., Friedman, J. H., Olshen, R. A., and Stone, C. J. (1984), *Classification and regression trees*, Monterey, CA: Wadsworth & Brooks/Cole Advanced Books & Software.

Van Buuren, S. (2018). *Flexible Imputation of Missing Data. Second Edition*. Chapman & Hall/CRC. Boca Raton, FL.

**See Also**

`mice`, `mice.impute.rf`, `rpart`, `rpart.control`

Other univariate imputation functions: `mice.impute.lda()`, `mice.impute.logreg.boot()`, `mice.impute.logreg()`, `mice.impute.mean()`, `mice.impute.midastouch()`, `mice.impute.mnar.logreg()`, `mice.impute.norm.boot()`, `mice.impute.norm.nob()`, `mice.impute.norm.predict()`, `mice.impute.norm()`, `mice.impute.pmm()`, `mice.impute.polr()`, `mice.impute.polyreg()`, `mice.impute.quadratic()`, `mice.impute.rf()`, `mice.impute.ri()`

**Examples**

```
require(rpart)

imp <- mice(nhanes2, meth = "cart", minbucket = 4)
plot(imp)
```

---

`mice.impute.jomoImpute`

*Multivariate multilevel imputation using jomo*

---

**Description**

This function is a wrapper around the `jomoImpute` function from the `mitml` package so that it can be called to impute blocks of variables in `mice`. The `mitml::jomoImpute` function provides an interface to the `jomo` package for multiple imputation of multilevel data <https://CRAN.R-project.org/package=jomo>. Imputations can be generated using `type` or `formula`, which offer different options for model specification.

**Usage**

```
mice.impute.jomoImpute(
  data,
  formula,
  type,
```

```

    m = 1,
    silent = TRUE,
    format = "imputes",
    ...
  )

```

### Arguments

data	A data frame containing incomplete and auxiliary variables, the cluster indicator variable, and any other variables that should be present in the imputed datasets.
formula	A formula specifying the role of each variable in the imputation model. The basic model is constructed by <code>model.matrix</code> , thus allowing to include derived variables in the imputation model using <code>I()</code> . See <a href="#">jomoImpute</a> .
type	An integer vector specifying the role of each variable in the imputation model (see <a href="#">jomoImpute</a> )
m	The number of imputed data sets to generate. Default is 10.
silent	(optional) Logical flag indicating if console output should be suppressed. Default is FALSE.
format	A character vector specifying the type of object that should be returned. The default is <code>format = "list"</code> . No other formats are currently supported.
...	Other named arguments: <code>n.burn</code> , <code>n.iter</code> , <code>group</code> , <code>prior</code> , <code>silent</code> and others.

### Value

A list of imputations for all incomplete variables in the model, that can be stored in the `imp` component of the `mids` object.

### Note

The number of imputations `m` is set to 1, and the function is called `m` times so that it fits within the `mice` iteration scheme.

This is a multivariate imputation function using a joint model.

### Author(s)

Stef van Buuren, 2018, building on work of Simon Grund, Alexander Robitzsch and Oliver Luedtke (authors of `mi` and `mi` packages) and Quartagno and Carpenter (authors of `jomo` package).

### References

Grund S, Luedtke O, Robitzsch A (2016). Multiple Imputation of Multilevel Missing Data: An Introduction to the R Package `pan`. SAGE Open.

Quartagno M and Carpenter JR (2015). Multiple imputation for IPD meta-analysis: allowing for heterogeneity and studies with missing covariates. *Statistics in Medicine*, 35:2938-2954, 2015.

**See Also**[jomoImpute](#)Other multivariate-2l: [mice.impute.panImpute\(\)](#)**Examples**

```
# Note: Requires mitml 0.3-5.7
blocks <- list(c("bmi", "chl", "hyp"), "age")
method <- c("jomoImpute", "pmm")
ini <- mice(nhanes, blocks = blocks, method = method, maxit = 0)
pred <- ini$pred
pred["B1", "hyp"] <- -2
imp <- mice(nhanes, blocks = blocks, method = method, pred = pred, maxit = 1)
```

mice.impute.lda

*Imputation by linear discriminant analysis***Description**

Imputes univariate missing data using linear discriminant analysis

**Usage**

```
mice.impute.lda(y, ry, x, wy = NULL, ...)
```

**Arguments**

y	Vector to be imputed
ry	Logical vector of length length(y) indicating the the subset y[ry] of elements in y to which the imputation model is fitted. The ry generally distinguishes the observed (TRUE) and missing values (FALSE) in y.
x	Numeric design matrix with length(y) rows with predictors for y. Matrix x may have no missing values.
wy	Logical vector of length length(y). A TRUE value indicates locations in y for which imputations are created.
...	Other named arguments. Not used.

**Details**

Imputation of categorical response variables by linear discriminant analysis. This function uses the Venables/Ripley functions `lda()` and `predict.lda()` to compute posterior probabilities for each incomplete case, and draws the imputations from this posterior.

This function can be called from within the Gibbs sampler by specifying "lda" in the method argument of `mice()`. This method is usually faster and uses fewer resources than calling the function, but the statistical properties may not be as good (Brand, 1999). [mice.impute.polyreg](#).



**Value**

Vector with imputed data, of type factor, and of length `sum(wy)`

**Warning**

The function does not incorporate the variability of the discriminant weight, so it is not 'proper' in the sense of Rubin. For small samples and rare categories in the `y`, variability of the imputed data could therefore be underestimated.

Added: SvB June 2009 Tried to include bootstrap, but disabled since bootstrapping may easily lead to constant variables within groups.

**Author(s)**

Stef van Buuren, Karin Groothuis-Oudshoorn, 2000

**References**

Van Buuren, S., Groothuis-Oudshoorn, K. (2011). `mice`: Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations in R. *Journal of Statistical Software*, **45**(3), 1-67. <https://www.jstatsoft.org/v45/i03/>

Brand, J.P.L. (1999). Development, Implementation and Evaluation of Multiple Imputation Strategies for the Statistical Analysis of Incomplete Data Sets. Ph.D. Thesis, TNO Prevention and Health/Erasmus University Rotterdam. ISBN 90-74479-08-1.

Venables, W.N. & Ripley, B.D. (1997). Modern applied statistics with S-PLUS (2nd ed). Springer, Berlin.

**See Also**

`mice`, `link{mice.impute.polyreg}`, `lda`

Other univariate imputation functions: `mice.impute.cart()`, `mice.impute.logreg.boot()`, `mice.impute.logreg()`, `mice.impute.mean()`, `mice.impute.midastouch()`, `mice.impute.mnar.logreg()`, `mice.impute.norm.boot()`, `mice.impute.norm.nob()`, `mice.impute.norm.predict()`, `mice.impute.norm()`, `mice.impute.pmm()`, `mice.impute.polr()`, `mice.impute.polyreg()`, `mice.impute.quadratic()`, `mice.impute.rf()`, `mice.impute.ri()`

---

`mice.impute.logreg`      *Imputation by logistic regression*

---

**Description**

Imputes univariate missing data using logistic regression.

**Usage**

```
mice.impute.logreg(y, ry, x, wy = NULL, ...)
```

**Arguments**

y	Vector to be imputed
ry	Logical vector of length <code>length(y)</code> indicating the subset <code>y[ry]</code> of elements in <code>y</code> to which the imputation model is fitted. The <code>ry</code> generally distinguishes the observed (TRUE) and missing values (FALSE) in <code>y</code> .
x	Numeric design matrix with <code>length(y)</code> rows with predictors for <code>y</code> . Matrix <code>x</code> may have no missing values.
wy	Logical vector of length <code>length(y)</code> . A TRUE value indicates locations in <code>y</code> for which imputations are created.
...	Other named arguments.

**Details**

Imputation for binary response variables by the Bayesian logistic regression model (Rubin 1987, p. 169-170). The Bayesian method consists of the following steps:

1. Fit a logit, and find  $(\hat{\beta}, V(\hat{\beta}))$
2. Draw BETA from  $N(\hat{\beta}, V(\hat{\beta}))$
3. Compute predicted scores for m.d., i.e.  $\text{logit}^{-1}(X \text{ BETA})$
4. Compare the score to a random (0,1) deviate, and impute.

The method relies on the standard `glm.fit` function. Warnings from `glm.fit` are suppressed. Perfect prediction is handled by the data augmentation method.

**Value**

Vector with imputed data, same type as `y`, and of length `sum(wy)`

**Author(s)**

Stef van Buuren, Karin Groothuis-Oudshoorn

**References**

- Van Buuren, S., Groothuis-Oudshoorn, K. (2011). *mice*: Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations in R. *Journal of Statistical Software*, **45**(3), 1-67. <https://www.jstatsoft.org/v45/i03/>
- Brand, J.P.L. (1999). Development, Implementation and Evaluation of Multiple Imputation Strategies for the Statistical Analysis of Incomplete Data Sets. Ph.D. Thesis, TNO Prevention and Health/Erasmus University Rotterdam. ISBN 90-74479-08-1.
- Venables, W.N. & Ripley, B.D. (1997). *Modern applied statistics with S-Plus* (2nd ed). Springer, Berlin.
- White, I., Daniel, R. and Royston, P (2010). Avoiding bias due to perfect prediction in multiple imputation of incomplete categorical variables. *Computational Statistics and Data Analysis*, **54**:22672275.

**See Also**

[mice](#), [glm](#), [glm.fit](#)

Other univariate imputation functions: [mice.impute.cart\(\)](#), [mice.impute.lda\(\)](#), [mice.impute.logreg.boot\(\)](#), [mice.impute.mean\(\)](#), [mice.impute.midastouch\(\)](#), [mice.impute.mnar.logreg\(\)](#), [mice.impute.norm.boot\(\)](#), [mice.impute.norm.nob\(\)](#), [mice.impute.norm.predict\(\)](#), [mice.impute.norm\(\)](#), [mice.impute.pmm\(\)](#), [mice.impute.polr\(\)](#), [mice.impute.polyreg\(\)](#), [mice.impute.quadratic\(\)](#), [mice.impute.rf\(\)](#), [mice.impute.ri\(\)](#)

---

`mice.impute.logreg.boot`

*Imputation by logistic regression using the bootstrap*

---

**Description**

Imputes univariate missing data using logistic regression by a bootstrapped logistic regression model. The bootstrap method draws a simple bootstrap sample with replacement from the observed data `y[ry]` and `x[ry,]`.

**Usage**

```
mice.impute.logreg.boot(y, ry, x, wy = NULL, ...)
```

**Arguments**

<code>y</code>	Vector to be imputed
<code>ry</code>	Logical vector of length <code>length(y)</code> indicating the the subset <code>y[ry]</code> of elements in <code>y</code> to which the imputation model is fitted. The <code>ry</code> generally distinguishes the observed (TRUE) and missing values (FALSE) in <code>y</code> .
<code>x</code>	Numeric design matrix with <code>length(y)</code> rows with predictors for <code>y</code> . Matrix <code>x</code> may have no missing values.
<code>wy</code>	Logical vector of length <code>length(y)</code> . A TRUE value indicates locations in <code>y</code> for which imputations are created.
<code>...</code>	Other named arguments.

**Value**

Vector with imputed data, same type as `y`, and of length `sum(wy)`

**Author(s)**

Stef van Buuren, Karin Groothuis-Oudshoorn, 2000, 2011

**References**

- Van Buuren, S., Groothuis-Oudshoorn, K. (2011). mice: Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations in R. *Journal of Statistical Software*, **45**(3), 1-67. <https://www.jstatsoft.org/v45/i03/>
- Van Buuren, S. (2018). *Flexible Imputation of Missing Data. Second Edition*. Chapman & Hall/CRC. Boca Raton, FL.

**See Also**

`mice`, `glm`, `glm.fit`

Other univariate imputation functions: `mice.impute.cart()`, `mice.impute.lda()`, `mice.impute.logreg()`, `mice.impute.mean()`, `mice.impute.midastouch()`, `mice.impute.mnar.logreg()`, `mice.impute.norm.boot()`, `mice.impute.norm.nob()`, `mice.impute.norm.predict()`, `mice.impute.norm()`, `mice.impute.pmm()`, `mice.impute.polr()`, `mice.impute.polyreg()`, `mice.impute.quadratic()`, `mice.impute.rf()`, `mice.impute.ri()`

---

mice.impute.mean	<i>Imputation by the mean</i>
------------------	-------------------------------

---

**Description**

Imputes the arithmetic mean of the observed data

**Usage**

```
mice.impute.mean(y, ry, x = NULL, wy = NULL, ...)
```

**Arguments**

<code>y</code>	Vector to be imputed
<code>ry</code>	Logical vector of length <code>length(y)</code> indicating the the subset <code>y[ry]</code> of elements in <code>y</code> to which the imputation model is fitted. The <code>ry</code> generally distinguishes the observed (TRUE) and missing values (FALSE) in <code>y</code> .
<code>x</code>	Numeric design matrix with <code>length(y)</code> rows with predictors for <code>y</code> . Matrix <code>x</code> may have no missing values.
<code>wy</code>	Logical vector of length <code>length(y)</code> . A TRUE value indicates locations in <code>y</code> for which imputations are created.
<code>...</code>	Other named arguments.

**Value**

Vector with imputed data, same type as `y`, and of length `sum(wy)`

**Warning**

Imputing the mean of a variable is almost never appropriate. See Little and Rubin (2002, p. 61-62) or Van Buuren (2012, p. 10-11)

## References

- Van Buuren, S., Groothuis-Oudshoorn, K. (2011). mice: Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations in R. *Journal of Statistical Software*, **45**(3), 1-67. <https://www.jstatsoft.org/v45/i03/>
- Little, R.J.A. and Rubin, D.B. (2002). *Statistical Analysis with Missing Data*. New York: John Wiley and Sons.
- Van Buuren, S. (2018). *Flexible Imputation of Missing Data. Second Edition*. Chapman & Hall/CRC. Boca Raton, FL.

## See Also

[mice](#), [mean](#)

Other univariate imputation functions: [mice.impute.cart\(\)](#), [mice.impute.lda\(\)](#), [mice.impute.logreg.boot\(\)](#), [mice.impute.logreg\(\)](#), [mice.impute.midastouch\(\)](#), [mice.impute.mnar.logreg\(\)](#), [mice.impute.norm.boot\(\)](#), [mice.impute.norm.nob\(\)](#), [mice.impute.norm.predict\(\)](#), [mice.impute.norm\(\)](#), [mice.impute.pmm\(\)](#), [mice.impute.polr\(\)](#), [mice.impute.polyreg\(\)](#), [mice.impute.quadratic\(\)](#), [mice.impute.rf\(\)](#), [mice.impute.ri\(\)](#)

---

mice.impute.midastouch

*Imputation by predictive mean matching with distance aided donor selection*

---

## Description

Imputes univariate missing data using predictive mean matching.

## Usage

```
mice.impute.midastouch(  
  y,  
  ry,  
  x,  
  wy = NULL,  
  ridge = 1e-05,  
  midas.kappa = NULL,  
  outout = TRUE,  
  neff = NULL,  
  debug = NULL,  
  ...  
)
```

## Arguments

y                      Vector to be imputed

<code>ry</code>	Logical vector of length <code>length(y)</code> indicating the subset <code>y[ry]</code> of elements in <code>y</code> to which the imputation model is fitted. The <code>ry</code> generally distinguishes the observed (TRUE) and missing values (FALSE) in <code>y</code> .
<code>x</code>	Numeric design matrix with <code>length(y)</code> rows with predictors for <code>y</code> . Matrix <code>x</code> may have no missing values.
<code>wy</code>	Logical vector of length <code>length(y)</code> . A TRUE value indicates locations in <code>y</code> for which imputations are created.
<code>ridge</code>	The ridge penalty used in <code>.norm.draw()</code> to prevent problems with multicollinearity. The default is <code>ridge = 1e-05</code> , which means that 0.01 percent of the diagonal is added to the cross-product. Larger ridges may result in more biased estimates. For highly noisy data (e.g. many junk variables), set <code>ridge = 1e-06</code> or even lower to reduce bias. For highly collinear data, set <code>ridge = 1e-04</code> or higher.
<code>midas.kappa</code>	Scalar. If NULL (default) then the optimal kappa gets selected automatically. Alternatively, the user may specify a scalar. Siddique and Belin 2008 find <code>midas.kappa = 3</code> to be sensible.
<code>outout</code>	Logical. If TRUE (default) one model is estimated for each donor (leave-one-out principle). For speedup choose <code>outout = FALSE</code> , which estimates one model for all observations leading to in-sample predictions for the donors and out-of-sample predictions for the recipients. Mind the inappropriateness, though.
<code>neff</code>	FOR EXPERTS. Null or character string. The name of an existing environment in which the effective sample size of the donors for each loop (CE iterations times multiple imputations) is supposed to be written. The effective sample size is necessary to compute the correction for the total variance as originally suggested by Parzen, Lipsitz and Fitzmaurice 2005. The objectname is <code>midastouch.neff</code> .
<code>debug</code>	FOR EXPERTS. Null or character string. The name of an existing environment in which the input is supposed to be written. The objectname is <code>midastouch.inputlist</code> .
<code>...</code>	Other named arguments.

### Details

Imputation of `y` by predictive mean matching, based on Rubin (1987, p. 168, formulas a and b) and Siddique and Belin 2008. The procedure is as follows:

1. Draw a bootstrap sample from the donor pool.
2. Estimate a beta matrix on the bootstrap sample by the leave one out principle.
3. Compute type II predicted values for `yobs` (`nobs x 1`) and `ymis` (`nmis x nobs`).
4. Calculate the distance between all `yobs` and the corresponding `ymis`.
5. Convert the distances in drawing probabilities.
6. For each recipient draw a donor from the entire pool while considering the probabilities from the model.
7. Take its observed value in `y` as the imputation.

### Value

Vector with imputed data, same type as `y`, and of length `sum(wy)`

**Author(s)**

Philipp Gaffert, Florian Meinfelder, Volker Bosch 2015

**References**

Gaffert, P., Meinfelder, F., Bosch V. (2015) Towards an MI-proper Predictive Mean Matching, Discussion Paper. [https://www.uni-bamberg.de/fileadmin/uni/fakultaeten/sowi\\_lehrstuehle/statistik/Personen/Dateien\\_Florian/properPMM.pdf](https://www.uni-bamberg.de/fileadmin/uni/fakultaeten/sowi_lehrstuehle/statistik/Personen/Dateien_Florian/properPMM.pdf)

Little, R.J.A. (1988), Missing data adjustments in large surveys (with discussion), *Journal of Business Economics and Statistics*, 6, 287–301.

Parzen, M., Lipsitz, S. R., Fitzmaurice, G. M. (2005), A note on reducing the bias of the approximate Bayesian bootstrap imputation variance estimator. *Biometrika* **92**, 4, 971–974.

Rubin, D.B. (1987), *Multiple imputation for nonresponse in surveys*. New York: Wiley.

Siddique, J., Belin, T.R. (2008), Multiple imputation using an iterative hot-deck with distance-based donor selection. *Statistics in medicine*, **27**, 1, 83–102

Van Buuren, S., Brand, J.P.L., Groothuis-Oudshoorn C.G.M., Rubin, D.B. (2006), Fully conditional specification in multivariate imputation. *Journal of Statistical Computation and Simulation*, **76**, 12, 1049–1064.

Van Buuren, S., Groothuis-Oudshoorn, K. (2011), mice: Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations in R. *Journal of Statistical Software*, **45**, 3, 1–67. <https://www.jstatsoft.org/v45/i03/>

**See Also**

Other univariate imputation functions: `mice.impute.cart()`, `mice.impute.lda()`, `mice.impute.logreg.boot()`, `mice.impute.logreg()`, `mice.impute.mean()`, `mice.impute.mnar.logreg()`, `mice.impute.norm.boot()`, `mice.impute.norm.nob()`, `mice.impute.norm.predict()`, `mice.impute.norm()`, `mice.impute.pmm()`, `mice.impute.polr()`, `mice.impute.polyreg()`, `mice.impute.quadratic()`, `mice.impute.rf()`, `mice.impute.ri()`

**Examples**

```
# do default multiple imputation on a numeric matrix
imp <- mice(nhanes, method = "midastouch")
imp

# list the actual imputations for BMI
imp$imp$bmi

# first completed data matrix
complete(imp)

# imputation on mixed data with a different method per column
mice(nhanes2, method = c("sample", "midastouch", "logreg", "norm"))
```

---

```
mice.impute.mnar.logreg
```

*Imputation under MNAR mechanism by NARFCS*

---

## Description

Imputes univariate data under a user-specified MNAR mechanism by linear or logistic regression and NARFCS. Sensitivity analysis under different model specifications may shed light on the impact of different MNAR assumptions on the conclusions.

## Usage

```
mice.impute.mnar.logreg(y, ry, x, wy = NULL, ums = NULL, umx = NULL, ...)
```

```
mice.impute.mnar.norm(y, ry, x, wy = NULL, ums = NULL, umx = NULL, ...)
```

## Arguments

<code>y</code>	Vector to be imputed
<code>ry</code>	Logical vector of length <code>length(y)</code> indicating the subset <code>y[ry]</code> of elements in <code>y</code> to which the imputation model is fitted. The <code>ry</code> generally distinguishes the observed (TRUE) and missing values (FALSE) in <code>y</code> .
<code>x</code>	Numeric design matrix with <code>length(y)</code> rows with predictors for <code>y</code> . Matrix <code>x</code> may have no missing values.
<code>wy</code>	Logical vector of length <code>length(y)</code> . A TRUE value indicates locations in <code>y</code> for which imputations are created.
<code>ums</code>	A string containing the specification of the unidentifiable part of the imputation model (the “unidentifiable model specification”), that is, the desired $\delta$ -adjustment (offset) as a function of other variables and values for the corresponding deltas (sensitivity parameters). See details.
<code>umx</code>	An auxiliary data matrix containing variables that do not appear in the identifiable part of the imputation procedure but that have been specified via <code>ums</code> as being predictors in the unidentifiable part of the imputation model. See details.
<code>...</code>	Other named arguments.

## Details

This function imputes data that are thought to be Missing Not at Random (MNAR) by the NARFCS method. The NARFCS procedure (Leacy, 2016; Tompsett et al, 2018) generalises the so-called  $\delta$ -adjustment sensitivity analysis method of Van Buuren, Boshuizen & Knook (1999) to the case with multiple incomplete variables within the FCS framework. In practical terms, the NARFCS procedure shifts the imputations drawn at each iteration of `mice` by a user-specified quantity that can vary across subjects, to reflect systematic departures of the missing data from the data distribution imputed under MAR.



Specification of the NARFCS model is done by the `blots` argument of `mice()`. The `blots` parameter is a named list. For each variable to be imputed by `mice.impute.mnar.norm()` or `mice.impute.mnar.logreg()` the corresponding element in `blots` is a list with at least one argument `ums` and, optionally, a second argument `umx`. For example, the high-level call might look something like `mice(nhanes[,c(2,4)],method = c("pmm", "mnar.norm"),blots = list(ch1 = list(ums = "-3+2*bmi")))`.

The `ums` parameter is required, and might look like this: `"-4+1*Y"`. The `ums` specification must have the following characteristics:

1. A single term corresponding to the intercept (constant) term, not multiplied by any variable name, must be included in the expression;
2. Each term in the expression (corresponding to the intercept or a predictor variable) must be separated by either a "+" or "-" sign, depending on the sign of the sensitivity parameter;
3. Within each non-intercept term, the sensitivity parameter value comes first and the predictor variable comes second, and these must be separated by a "\*" sign;
4. For categorical predictors, for example a variable `Z` with `K + 1` categories (`"Cat0"`, `"Cat1"`, ..., `"CatK"`), `K` category-specific terms are needed, and those not in `umx` (see below) must be specified by concatenating the variable name with the name of the category (e.g. `ZCat1`) as this is how they are named in the design matrix (argument `x`) passed to the univariate imputation function. An example is `"2+1*ZCat1-3*ZCat2"`.

If given, the `umx` specification must have the following characteristics:

1. It contains only complete variables, with no missing values;
2. It is a numeric matrix. In particular, categorical variables must be represented as dummy indicators with names corresponding to what is used in `ums` to refer to the category-specific terms (see above);
3. It has the same number of rows as the data argument passed on to the main `mice` function;
4. It does not contain variables that were already predictors in the identifiable part of the model for the variable under imputation.

Limitation: The present implementation can only condition on variables that appear in the identifiable part of the imputation model (`x`) or in complete auxiliary variables passed on via the `umx` argument. It is not possible to specify models where the offset depends on incomplete auxiliary variables.

For an MNAR alternative see also [mice.impute.ri](#).

### Value

Vector with imputed data, same type as `y`, and of length `sum(wy)`

### Author(s)

Margarita Moreno-Betancur, Stef van Buuren, Ian R. White, 2020.

## References

Leacy, F.P. (2016). *Multiple imputation under missing not at random assumptions via fully conditional specification*. Dissertation, University of Cambridge, UK.

Tompsett, D. M., Leacy, F., Moreno-Betancur, M., Heron, J., & White, I. R. (2018). On the use of the not-at-random fully conditional specification (NARFCS) procedure in practice. *Statistics in Medicine*, **37**(15), 2338-2353. doi: [10.1002/sim.7643](https://doi.org/10.1002/sim.7643).

Van Buuren, S., Boshuizen, H.C., Knook, D.L. (1999) Multiple imputation of missing blood pressure covariates in survival analysis. *Statistics in Medicine*, **18**, 681–694.

## See Also

Other univariate imputation functions: `mice.impute.cart()`, `mice.impute.lda()`, `mice.impute.logreg.boot()`, `mice.impute.logreg()`, `mice.impute.mean()`, `mice.impute.midastouch()`, `mice.impute.norm.boot()`, `mice.impute.norm.nob()`, `mice.impute.norm.predict()`, `mice.impute.norm()`, `mice.impute.pmm()`, `mice.impute.polr()`, `mice.impute.polyreg()`, `mice.impute.quadratic()`, `mice.impute.rf()`, `mice.impute.ri()`

## Examples

```
# 1: Example with no auxiliary data: only pass unidentifiable model specification (ums)
```

```
# Specify argument to pass on to mnar imputation functions via "blots" argument
mnar.blot <- list(X = list(ums = "-4"), Y = list(ums = "2+1*ZCat1-3*ZCat2"))
```

```
# Run NARFCS by using mnar imputation methods and passing argument via blots
impNARFCS <- mice(mnar_demo_data,
  method = c("mnar.logreg", "mnar.norm", ""),
  blots = mnar.blot, seed = 234235, print = FALSE
)
```

```
# Obtain MI results: Note they coincide with those from old version at
# https://github.com/moreno-betancur/NARFCS
pool(with(impNARFCS, lm(Y ~ X + Z)))$pooled$estimate
```

```
# 2: Example passing also auxiliary data to MNAR procedure (umx)
```

```
# Assumptions:
```

- # - Auxiliary data are complete, no missing values
- # - Auxiliary data are a numeric matrix
- # - Auxiliary data have same number of rows as x
- # - Auxiliary data have no overlapping variable names with x

```
# Specify argument to pass on to mnar imputation functions via "blots" argument
```

```
aux <- matrix(0:1, nrow = nrow(mnar_demo_data))
dimnames(aux) <- list(NULL, "even")
mnar.blot <- list(
  X = list(ums = "-4"),
  Y = list(ums = "2+1*ZCat1-3*ZCat2+0.5*even", umx = aux)
)
```

```
# Run NARFCS by using mnar imputation methods and passing argument via blots
```

```
impNARFCS <- mice(mnar_demo_data,
  method = c("mnar.logreg", "mnar.norm", ""),
  blots = mnar.blot, seed = 234235, print = FALSE
)

# Obtain MI results: As expected they differ (slightly) from those
# from old version at https://github.com/moreno-betancur/NARFCS
pool(with(impNARFCS, lm(Y ~ X + Z)))$pooled$estimate
```

---

mice.impute.norm      *Imputation by Bayesian linear regression*

---

## Description

Calculates imputations for univariate missing data by Bayesian linear regression, also known as the normal model.

## Usage

```
mice.impute.norm(y, ry, x, wy = NULL, ...)
```

## Arguments

y	Vector to be imputed
ry	Logical vector of length length(y) indicating the subset y[ry] of elements in y to which the imputation model is fitted. The ry generally distinguishes the observed (TRUE) and missing values (FALSE) in y.
x	Numeric design matrix with length(y) rows with predictors for y. Matrix x may have no missing values.
wy	Logical vector of length length(y). A TRUE value indicates locations in y for which imputations are created.
...	Other named arguments.

## Details

Imputation of y by the normal model by the method defined by Rubin (1987, p. 167). The procedure is as follows:

1. Calculate the cross-product matrix  $S = X'_{obs}X_{obs}$ .
2. Calculate  $V = (S + diag(S)\kappa)^{-1}$ , with some small ridge parameter  $\kappa$ .
3. Calculate regression weights  $\hat{\beta} = VX'_{obs}y_{obs}$ .
4. Draw a random variable  $\hat{g} \sim \chi^2_{\nu}$  with  $\nu = n_1 - q$ .
5. Calculate  $\hat{\sigma}^2 = (y_{obs} - X_{obs}\hat{\beta})'(y_{obs} - X_{obs}\hat{\beta})/\hat{g}$ .
6. Draw  $q$  independent  $N(0, 1)$  variates in vector  $\hat{z}_1$ .
7. Calculate  $V^{1/2}$  by Cholesky decomposition.

8. Calculate  $\dot{\beta} = \hat{\beta} + \dot{\sigma} \dot{z}_1 V^{1/2}$ .
9. Draw  $n_0$  independent  $N(0, 1)$  variates in vector  $\dot{z}_2$ .
10. Calculate the  $n_0$  values  $y_{imp} = X_{mis} \dot{\beta} + \dot{z}_2 \dot{\sigma}$ .

Using `mice.impute.norm` for all columns emulates Schafer's NORM method (Schafer, 1997).

### Value

Vector with imputed data, same type as `y`, and of length `sum(wy)`

### Author(s)

Stef van Buuren, Karin Groothuis-Oudshoorn

### References

- Rubin, D.B (1987). Multiple Imputation for Nonresponse in Surveys. New York: John Wiley & Sons.
- Schafer, J.L. (1997). Analysis of incomplete multivariate data. London: Chapman & Hall.

### See Also

Other univariate imputation functions: `mice.impute.cart()`, `mice.impute.lda()`, `mice.impute.logreg.boot()`, `mice.impute.logreg()`, `mice.impute.mean()`, `mice.impute.midastouch()`, `mice.impute.mnar.logreg()`, `mice.impute.norm.boot()`, `mice.impute.norm.nob()`, `mice.impute.norm.predict()`, `mice.impute.pmm()`, `mice.impute.polr()`, `mice.impute.polyreg()`, `mice.impute.quadratic()`, `mice.impute.rf()`, `mice.impute.ri()`

---

`mice.impute.norm.boot` *Imputation by linear regression, bootstrap method*

---

### Description

Imputes univariate missing data using linear regression with bootstrap

### Usage

```
mice.impute.norm.boot(y, ry, x, wy = NULL, ...)
```

### Arguments

- |                 |  |
|-----------------|--|
| <code>y</code>  | Vector to be imputed   |
| <code>ry</code> | Logical vector of length <code>length(y)</code> indicating the the subset <code>y[ry]</code> of elements in <code>y</code> to which the imputation model is fitted. The <code>ry</code> generally distinguishes the observed (TRUE) and missing values (FALSE) in <code>y</code> . |
| <code>x</code>  | Numeric design matrix with <code>length(y)</code> rows with predictors for <code>y</code> . Matrix <code>x</code> may have no missing values.  |

wy Logical vector of length length(y). A TRUE value indicates locations in y for which imputations are created.

... Other named arguments.

### Details

Draws a bootstrap sample from  $x[ry, ]$  and  $y[ry]$ , calculates regression weights and imputes with normal residuals.

### Value

Vector with imputed data, same type as y, and of length sum(wy)

### Author(s)

Gerko Vink, Stef van Buuren, 2018

### References

Van Buuren, S., Groothuis-Oudshoorn, K. (2011). mice: Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations in R. *Journal of Statistical Software*, **45**(3), 1-67. <https://www.jstatsoft.org/v45/i03/>

### See Also

Other univariate imputation functions: `mice.impute.cart()`, `mice.impute.lda()`, `mice.impute.logreg.boot()`, `mice.impute.logreg()`, `mice.impute.mean()`, `mice.impute.midastouch()`, `mice.impute.mnar.logreg()`, `mice.impute.norm.nob()`, `mice.impute.norm.predict()`, `mice.impute.norm()`, `mice.impute.pmm()`, `mice.impute.polr()`, `mice.impute.polyreg()`, `mice.impute.quadratic()`, `mice.impute.rf()`, `mice.impute.ri()`

---

`mice.impute.norm.nob` *Imputation by linear regression without parameter uncertainty*

---

### Description

Imputes univariate missing data using linear regression analysis without accounting for the uncertainty of the model parameters.

### Usage

```
mice.impute.norm.nob(y, ry, x, wy = NULL, ...)
```

**Arguments**

y	Vector to be imputed
ry	Logical vector of length <code>length(y)</code> indicating the subset <code>y[ry]</code> of elements in <code>y</code> to which the imputation model is fitted. The <code>ry</code> generally distinguishes the observed (TRUE) and missing values (FALSE) in <code>y</code> .
x	Numeric design matrix with <code>length(y)</code> rows with predictors for <code>y</code> . Matrix <code>x</code> may have no missing values.
wy	Logical vector of length <code>length(y)</code> . A TRUE value indicates locations in <code>y</code> for which imputations are created.
...	Other named arguments.

**Details**

This function creates imputations using the spread around the fitted linear regression line of `y` given `x`, as fitted on the observed data.

This function is provided mainly to allow comparison between proper (e.g., as implemented in `mice.impute.norm` and `improper` (this function) normal imputation methods.

For large data, having many rows, differences between proper and improper methods are small, and in those cases one may opt for speed by using `mice.impute.norm.nob`.

**Value**

Vector with imputed data, same type as `y`, and of length `sum(wy)`

**Warning**

The function does not incorporate the variability of the regression weights, so it is not 'proper' in the sense of Rubin. For small samples, variability of the imputed data is therefore underestimated.

**Author(s)**

Gerko Vink, Stef van Buuren, Karin Groothuis-Oudshoorn, 2018

**References**

Van Buuren, S., Groothuis-Oudshoorn, K. (2011). `mice`: Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations in R. *Journal of Statistical Software*, **45**(3), 1-67. <https://www.jstatsoft.org/v45/i03/>

Brand, J.P.L. (1999). Development, Implementation and Evaluation of Multiple Imputation Strategies for the Statistical Analysis of Incomplete Data Sets. Ph.D. Thesis, TNO Prevention and Health/Erasmus University Rotterdam.

**See Also**

[mice](#), [mice.impute.norm](#)

Other univariate imputation functions: [mice.impute.cart\(\)](#), [mice.impute.lda\(\)](#), [mice.impute.logreg.boot\(\)](#), [mice.impute.logreg\(\)](#), [mice.impute.mean\(\)](#), [mice.impute.midastouch\(\)](#), [mice.impute.mnar.logreg\(\)](#), [mice.impute.norm.boot\(\)](#), [mice.impute.norm.predict\(\)](#), [mice.impute.norm\(\)](#), [mice.impute.pmm\(\)](#),

`mice.impute.polr()`, `mice.impute.polyreg()`, `mice.impute.quadratic()`, `mice.impute.rf()`,  
`mice.impute.ri()`

---

`mice.impute.norm.predict`

*Imputation by linear regression through prediction*

---

## Description

Imputes the "best value" according to the linear regression model, also known as *regression imputation*.

## Usage

```
mice.impute.norm.predict(y, ry, x, wy = NULL, ...)
```

## Arguments

<code>y</code>	Vector to be imputed
<code>ry</code>	Logical vector of length <code>length(y)</code> indicating the subset <code>y[ry]</code> of elements in <code>y</code> to which the imputation model is fitted. The <code>ry</code> generally distinguishes the observed (TRUE) and missing values (FALSE) in <code>y</code> .
<code>x</code>	Numeric design matrix with <code>length(y)</code> rows with predictors for <code>y</code> . Matrix <code>x</code> may have no missing values.
<code>wy</code>	Logical vector of length <code>length(y)</code> . A TRUE value indicates locations in <code>y</code> for which imputations are created.
<code>...</code>	Other named arguments.

## Details

Calculates regression weights from the observed data and returns predicted values to as imputations. This method is known as *regression imputation*.

## Value

Vector with imputed data, same type as `y`, and of length `sum(wy)`

## Warning

THIS METHOD SHOULD NOT BE USED FOR DATA ANALYSIS. This method is seductive because it imputes the most likely value according to the model. However, it ignores the uncertainty of the missing values and artificially amplifies the relations between the columns of the data. Application of richer models having more parameters does not help to evade these issues. Stochastic regression methods, like `mice.impute.pmm` or `mice.impute.norm`, are generally preferred.

At best, prediction can give reasonable estimates of the mean, especially if normality assumptions are plausible. See Little and Rubin (2002, p. 62-64) or Van Buuren (2012, p. 11-13, p. 45-46) for a discussion of this method.

**Author(s)**

Gerko Vink, Stef van Buuren, 2018

**References**

Little, R.J.A. and Rubin, D.B. (2002). *Statistical Analysis with Missing Data*. New York: John Wiley and Sons.

Van Buuren, S. (2018). *Flexible Imputation of Missing Data. Second Edition*. Chapman & Hall/CRC. Boca Raton, FL.

**See Also**

Other univariate imputation functions: `mice.impute.cart()`, `mice.impute.lda()`, `mice.impute.logreg.boot()`, `mice.impute.logreg()`, `mice.impute.mean()`, `mice.impute.midastouch()`, `mice.impute.mnar.logreg()`, `mice.impute.norm.boot()`, `mice.impute.norm.nob()`, `mice.impute.norm()`, `mice.impute.pmm()`, `mice.impute.polr()`, `mice.impute.polyreg()`, `mice.impute.quadratic()`, `mice.impute.rf()`, `mice.impute.ri()`

---

`mice.impute.panImpute` *Impute multilevel missing data using pan*

---

**Description**

This function is a wrapper around the `panImpute` function from the `mi tml` package so that it can be called to impute blocks of variables in `mice`. The `mi tml : : panImpute` function provides an interface to the `pan` package for multiple imputation of multilevel data (Schafer & Yucel, 2002). Imputations can be generated using `type` or `formula`, which offer different options for model specification.

**Usage**

```
mice.impute.panImpute(
  data,
  formula,
  type,
  m = 1,
  silent = TRUE,
  format = "imputes",
  ...
)
```

**Arguments**

<code>data</code>	A data frame containing incomplete and auxiliary variables, the cluster indicator variable, and any other variables that should be present in the imputed datasets.
<code>formula</code>	A formula specifying the role of each variable in the imputation model. The basic model is constructed by <code>model.matrix</code> , thus allowing to include derived variables in the imputation model using <code>I()</code> . See <a href="#">panImpute</a> .



type	An integer vector specifying the role of each variable in the imputation model (see <a href="#">panImpute</a> )
m	The number of imputed data sets to generate.
silent	(optional) Logical flag indicating if console output should be suppressed. Default is to FALSE.
format	A character vector specifying the type of object that should be returned. The default is <code>format = "list"</code> . No other formats are currently supported.
...	Other named arguments: <code>n.burn</code> , <code>n.iter</code> , <code>group</code> , <code>prior</code> , <code>silent</code> and others.

**Value**

A list of imputations for all incomplete variables in the model, that can be stored in the `imp` component of the `mids` object.

**Note**

The number of imputations `m` is set to 1, and the function is called `m` times so that it fits within the `mice` iteration scheme.

This is a multivariate imputation function using a joint model.

**Author(s)**

Stef van Buuren, 2018, building on work of Simon Grund, Alexander Robitzsch and Oliver Luedtke (authors of `mi` `tml` package) and Joe Schafer (author of `pan` package).

**References**

Grund S, Luedtke O, Robitzsch A (2016). Multiple Imputation of Multilevel Missing Data: An Introduction to the R Package `pan`. SAGE Open.

Schafer JL (1997). Analysis of Incomplete Multivariate Data. London: Chapman & Hall.

Schafer JL, and Yucel RM (2002). Computational strategies for multivariate linear mixed-effects models with missing values. *Journal of Computational and Graphical Statistics*, 11, 437-457.

**See Also**

[panImpute](#)

Other multivariate-2l: [mice.impute.jomoImpute\(\)](#)

**Examples**

```
blocks <- list(c("bmi", "chl", "hyp"), "age")
method <- c("panImpute", "pmm")
ini <- mice(nhanes, blocks = blocks, method = method, maxit = 0)
pred <- ini$pred
pred["B1", "hyp"] <- -2
imp <- mice(nhanes, blocks = blocks, method = method, pred = pred, maxit = 1)
```

---

mice.impute.passive    *Passive imputation*

---

**Description**

Calculate new variable during imputation

**Usage**

```
mice.impute.passive(data, func)
```

**Arguments**

data	A data frame
func	A formula specifying the transformations on data

**Details**

Passive imputation is a special internal imputation function. Using this facility, the user can specify, at any point in the mice Gibbs sampling algorithm, a function on the imputed data. This is useful, for example, to compute a cubic version of a variable, a transformation like  $Q = W/H^2$  based on two variables, or a mean variable like  $(x_1+x_2+x_3)/3$ . The so derived variables might be used in other places in the imputation model. The function allows to dynamically derive virtually any function of the imputed data at virtually any time.

**Value**

The result of applying formula

**Author(s)**

Stef van Buuren, Karin Groothuis-Oudshoorn, 2000

**References**

Van Buuren, S., Groothuis-Oudshoorn, K. (2011). mice: Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations in R. *Journal of Statistical Software*, **45**(3), 1-67. <https://www.jstatsoft.org/v45/i03/>

**See Also**

[mice](#)

---

mice.impute.pmm      *Imputation by predictive mean matching*

---

### Description

Imputation by predictive mean matching

### Usage

```
mice.impute.pmm(
  y,
  ry,
  x,
  wy = NULL,
  donors = 5L,
  matchtype = 1L,
  ridge = 1e-05,
  use.matcher = FALSE,
  ...
)
```

### Arguments

y	Vector to be imputed
ry	Logical vector of length <code>length(y)</code> indicating the subset <code>y[ry]</code> of elements in <code>y</code> to which the imputation model is fitted. The <code>ry</code> generally distinguishes the observed (TRUE) and missing values (FALSE) in <code>y</code> .
x	Numeric design matrix with <code>length(y)</code> rows with predictors for <code>y</code> . Matrix <code>x</code> may have no missing values.
wy	Logical vector of length <code>length(y)</code> . A TRUE value indicates locations in <code>y</code> for which imputations are created.
donors	The size of the donor pool among which a draw is made. The default is <code>donors = 5L</code> . Setting <code>donors = 1L</code> always selects the closest match, but is not recommended. Values between <code>3L</code> and <code>10L</code> provide the best results in most cases (Morris et al, 2015).
matchtype	Type of matching distance. The default choice ( <code>matchtype = 1L</code> ) calculates the distance between the <i>predicted</i> value of <code>y</code> and the <i>drawn</i> values of <code>y</code> (called type-1 matching). Other choices are <code>matchtype = 0L</code> (distance between predicted values) and <code>matchtype = 2L</code> (distance between drawn values).
ridge	The ridge penalty used in <code>.norm.draw()</code> to prevent problems with multicollinearity. The default is <code>ridge = 1e-05</code> , which means that 0.01 percent of the diagonal is added to the cross-product. Larger ridges may result in more biased estimates. For highly noisy data (e.g. many junk variables), set <code>ridge = 1e-06</code> or even lower to reduce bias. For highly collinear data, set <code>ridge = 1e-04</code> or higher.

use.matcher Logical. Set use.matcher = TRUE to specify the C function matcher(), the now deprecated matching function that was default in versions 2.22 (June 2014) to 3.11.7 (Oct 2020). Since version 3.12.0 mice() uses the much faster matchindex C function. Use the deprecated matcher function only for exact reproduction.

... Other named arguments.

## Details

Imputation of y by predictive mean matching, based on van Buuren (2012, p. 73). The procedure is as follows:

1. Calculate the cross-product matrix  $S = X'_{obs}X_{obs}$ .
2. Calculate  $V = (S + diag(S)\kappa)^{-1}$ , with some small ridge parameter  $\kappa$ .
3. Calculate regression weights  $\hat{\beta} = VX'_{obs}y_{obs}$ .
4. Draw  $q$  independent  $N(0, 1)$  variates in vector  $\dot{z}_1$ .
5. Calculate  $V^{1/2}$  by Cholesky decomposition.
6. Calculate  $\dot{\beta} = \hat{\beta} + \dot{\sigma}\dot{z}_1V^{1/2}$ .
7. Calculate  $\dot{\eta}(i, j) = |X_{obs,[i]}\hat{\beta} - X_{mis,[j]}\dot{\beta}|$  with  $i = 1, \dots, n_1$  and  $j = 1, \dots, n_0$ .
8. Construct  $n_0$  sets  $Z_j$ , each containing  $d$  candidate donors, from  $Y_{obs}$  such that  $\sum_d \dot{\eta}(i, j)$  is minimum for all  $j = 1, \dots, n_0$ . Break ties randomly.
9. Draw one donor  $i_j$  from  $Z_j$  randomly for  $j = 1, \dots, n_0$ .
10. Calculate imputations  $\dot{y}_j = y_{i_j}$  for  $j = 1, \dots, n_0$ .

The name *predictive mean matching* was proposed by Little (1988).

## Value

Vector with imputed data, same type as y, and of length sum(wy)

## Author(s)

Stef van Buuren, Karin Groothuis-Oudshoorn

## References

- Little, R.J.A. (1988), Missing data adjustments in large surveys (with discussion), *Journal of Business Economics and Statistics*, 6, 287–301.
- Morris TP, White IR, Royston P (2015). Tuning multiple imputation by predictive mean matching and local residual draws. *BMC Med Res Methodol.* ;14:75.
- Van Buuren, S. (2018). *Flexible Imputation of Missing Data. Second Edition.* Chapman & Hall/CRC. Boca Raton, FL.
- Van Buuren, S., Groothuis-Oudshoorn, K. (2011). mice: Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations in R. *Journal of Statistical Software*, 45(3), 1-67. <https://www.jstatsoft.org/v45/i03/>

**See Also**

Other univariate imputation functions: `mice.impute.cart()`, `mice.impute.lda()`, `mice.impute.logreg.boot()`, `mice.impute.logreg()`, `mice.impute.mean()`, `mice.impute.midastouch()`, `mice.impute.mnar.logreg()`, `mice.impute.norm.boot()`, `mice.impute.norm.nob()`, `mice.impute.norm.predict()`, `mice.impute.norm()`, `mice.impute.polr()`, `mice.impute.polyreg()`, `mice.impute.quadratic()`, `mice.impute.rf()`, `mice.impute.ri()`

**Examples**

```
# We normally call mice.impute.pmm() from within mice()
# But we may call it directly as follows (not recommended)

set.seed(53177)
xname <- c("age", "hgt", "wgt")
r <- stats::complete.cases(boys[, xname])
x <- boys[r, xname]
y <- boys[r, "tv"]
ry <- !is.na(y)
table(ry)

# percentage of missing data in tv
sum(!ry) / length(ry)

# Impute missing tv data
yimp <- mice.impute.pmm(y, ry, x)
length(yimp)
hist(yimp, xlab = "Imputed missing tv")

# Impute all tv data
yimp <- mice.impute.pmm(y, ry, x, wy = rep(TRUE, length(y)))
length(yimp)
hist(yimp, xlab = 'Imputed missing and observed tv')
plot(jitter(y), jitter(yimp),
     main = 'Predictive mean matching on age, height and weight',
     xlab = 'Observed tv (n = 224)',
     ylab = 'Imputed tv (n = 224)')
abline(0, 1)
cor(y, yimp, use = 'pair')
```

---

mice.impute.polr

*Imputation of ordered data by polytomous regression*


---

**Description**

Imputes missing data in a categorical variable using polytomous regression

**Usage**

```
mice.impute.polr(
  y,
  ry,
  x,
  wy = NULL,
  nnet.maxit = 100,
  nnet.trace = FALSE,
  nnet.MaxNWts = 1500,
  polr.to.loggedEvents = FALSE,
  ...
)
```

**Arguments**

<code>y</code>	Vector to be imputed
<code>ry</code>	Logical vector of length <code>length(y)</code> indicating the subset <code>y[ry]</code> of elements in <code>y</code> to which the imputation model is fitted. The <code>ry</code> generally distinguishes the observed (TRUE) and missing values (FALSE) in <code>y</code> .
<code>x</code>	Numeric design matrix with <code>length(y)</code> rows with predictors for <code>y</code> . Matrix <code>x</code> may have no missing values.
<code>wy</code>	Logical vector of length <code>length(y)</code> . A TRUE value indicates locations in <code>y</code> for which imputations are created.
<code>nnet.maxit</code>	Tuning parameter for <code>nnet()</code> .
<code>nnet.trace</code>	Tuning parameter for <code>nnet()</code> .
<code>nnet.MaxNWts</code>	Tuning parameter for <code>nnet()</code> .
<code>polr.to.loggedEvents</code>	A logical indicating whether each fallback to the <code>multinom()</code> function should be written to <code>loggedEvents</code> . The default is FALSE.
<code>...</code>	Other named arguments.

**Details**

The function `mice.impute.polr()` imputes for ordered categorical response variables by the proportional odds logistic regression (polr) model. The function repeatedly applies logistic regression on the successive splits. The model is also known as the cumulative link model.

By default, ordered factors with more than two levels are imputed by `mice.impute.polr`.

The algorithm of `mice.impute.polr` uses the function `polr()` from the MASS package.

In order to avoid bias due to perfect prediction, the algorithm augment the data according to the method of White, Daniel and Royston (2010).

The call to `polr` might fail, usually because the data are very sparse. In that case, `multinom` is tried as a fallback. If the local flag `polr.to.loggedEvents` is set to TRUE, a record is written to the `loggedEvents` component of the `mids` object. Use `mice(data, polr.to.loggedEvents = TRUE)` to set the flag.

**Value**

Vector with imputed data, same type as y, and of length sum(wy)

**Note**

In December 2019 Simon White alerted that the polr could always fail silently. I can confirm this behaviour for versions mice 3.0.0 -mice 3.6.6, so any method requests for polr in these versions were in fact handled by multinom. See <https://github.com/amices/mice/issues/206> for details.

**Author(s)**

Stef van Buuren, Karin Groothuis-Oudshoorn, 2000-2010

**References**

Van Buuren, S., Groothuis-Oudshoorn, K. (2011). mice: Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations in R. *Journal of Statistical Software*, **45**(3), 1-67. <https://www.jstatsoft.org/v45/i03/>

Brand, J.P.L. (1999) *Development, implementation and evaluation of multiple imputation strategies for the statistical analysis of incomplete data sets*. Dissertation. Rotterdam: Erasmus University.

White, I.R., Daniel, R. Royston, P. (2010). Avoiding bias due to perfect prediction in multiple imputation of incomplete categorical variables. *Computational Statistics and Data Analysis*, **54**, 2267-2275.

Venables, W.N. & Ripley, B.D. (2002). *Modern applied statistics with S-Plus (4th ed)*. Springer, Berlin.

**See Also**

[mice](#), [multinom](#), [polr](#)

Other univariate imputation functions: [mice.impute.cart\(\)](#), [mice.impute.lda\(\)](#), [mice.impute.logreg.boot\(\)](#), [mice.impute.logreg\(\)](#), [mice.impute.mean\(\)](#), [mice.impute.midastouch\(\)](#), [mice.impute.mnar.logreg\(\)](#), [mice.impute.norm.boot\(\)](#), [mice.impute.norm.nob\(\)](#), [mice.impute.norm.predict\(\)](#), [mice.impute.norm\(\)](#), [mice.impute.pmm\(\)](#), [mice.impute.polyreg\(\)](#), [mice.impute.quadratic\(\)](#), [mice.impute.rf\(\)](#), [mice.impute.ri\(\)](#)

---

mice.impute.polyreg    *Imputation of unordered data by polytomous regression*

---

**Description**

Imputes missing data in a categorical variable using polytomous regression

**Usage**

```
mice.impute.polyreg(
  y,
  ry,
  x,
  wy = NULL,
  nnet.maxit = 100,
  nnet.trace = FALSE,
  nnet.MaxNWts = 1500,
  ...
)
```

**Arguments**

<code>y</code>	Vector to be imputed
<code>ry</code>	Logical vector of length <code>length(y)</code> indicating the subset <code>y[ry]</code> of elements in <code>y</code> to which the imputation model is fitted. The <code>ry</code> generally distinguishes the observed (TRUE) and missing values (FALSE) in <code>y</code> .
<code>x</code>	Numeric design matrix with <code>length(y)</code> rows with predictors for <code>y</code> . Matrix <code>x</code> may have no missing values.
<code>wy</code>	Logical vector of length <code>length(y)</code> . A TRUE value indicates locations in <code>y</code> for which imputations are created.
<code>nnet.maxit</code>	Tuning parameter for <code>nnet()</code> .
<code>nnet.trace</code>	Tuning parameter for <code>nnet()</code> .
<code>nnet.MaxNWts</code>	Tuning parameter for <code>nnet()</code> .
<code>...</code>	Other named arguments.

**Details**

The function `mice.impute.polyreg()` imputes categorical response variables by the Bayesian polytomous regression model. See J.P.L. Brand (1999), Chapter 4, Appendix B.

By default, unordered factors with more than two levels are imputed by `mice.impute.polyreg()`.

The method consists of the following steps:

1. Fit categorical response as a multinomial model
2. Compute predicted categories
3. Add appropriate noise to predictions

The algorithm of `mice.impute.polyreg` uses the function `multinom()` from the `nnet` package.

In order to avoid bias due to perfect prediction, the algorithm augment the data according to the method of White, Daniel and Royston (2010).

**Value**

Vector with imputed data, same type as `y`, and of length `sum(wy)`



**Author(s)**

Stef van Buuren, Karin Groothuis-Oudshoorn, 2000-2010

**References**

- Van Buuren, S., Groothuis-Oudshoorn, K. (2011). mice: Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations in R. *Journal of Statistical Software*, **45**(3), 1-67. <https://www.jstatsoft.org/v45/i03/>
- Brand, J.P.L. (1999) *Development, implementation and evaluation of multiple imputation strategies for the statistical analysis of incomplete data sets*. Dissertation. Rotterdam: Erasmus University.
- White, I.R., Daniel, R. Royston, P. (2010). Avoiding bias due to perfect prediction in multiple imputation of incomplete categorical variables. *Computational Statistics and Data Analysis*, **54**, 2267-2275.
- Venables, W.N. & Ripley, B.D. (2002). *Modern applied statistics with S-Plus (4th ed)*. Springer, Berlin.

**See Also**

[mice](#), [multinom](#), [polr](#)

Other univariate imputation functions: [mice.impute.cart\(\)](#), [mice.impute.lda\(\)](#), [mice.impute.logreg.boot\(\)](#), [mice.impute.logreg\(\)](#), [mice.impute.mean\(\)](#), [mice.impute.midastouch\(\)](#), [mice.impute.mnar.logreg\(\)](#), [mice.impute.norm.boot\(\)](#), [mice.impute.norm.nob\(\)](#), [mice.impute.norm.predict\(\)](#), [mice.impute.norm\(\)](#), [mice.impute.pmm\(\)](#), [mice.impute.polr\(\)](#), [mice.impute.quadratic\(\)](#), [mice.impute.rf\(\)](#), [mice.impute.ri\(\)](#)

---

mice.impute.quadratic *Imputation of quadratic terms*

---

**Description**

Imputes incomplete variable that appears as both main effect and quadratic effect in the complete-data model.

**Usage**

```
mice.impute.quadratic(y, ry, x, wy = NULL, ...)
```

**Arguments**

y	Vector to be imputed
ry	Logical vector of length length(y) indicating the the subset y[ry] of elements in y to which the imputation model is fitted. The ry generally distinguishes the observed (TRUE) and missing values (FALSE) in y.
x	Numeric design matrix with length(y) rows with predictors for y. Matrix x may have no missing values.
wy	Logical vector of length length(y). A TRUE value indicates locations in y for which imputations are created.
...	Other named arguments.

**Details**

This function implements the "polynomial combination" method. First, the polynomial combination  $Z = Y\beta_1 + Y^2\beta_2$  is formed.  $Z$  is imputed by predictive mean matching, followed by a decomposition of the imputed data  $Z$  into components  $Y$  and  $Y^2$ . See Van Buuren (2012, pp. 139-141) and Vink et al (2012) for more details. The method ensures that 1) the imputed data for  $Y$  and  $Y^2$  are mutually consistent, and 2) that provides unbiased estimates of the regression weights in a complete-data linear regression that use both  $Y$  and  $Y^2$ .

**Value**

Vector with imputed data, same type as  $y$ , and of length `sum(wy)`

**Note**

There are two situations to consider. If only the linear term  $Y$  is present in the data, calculate the quadratic term  $YY$  after imputation. If both the linear term  $Y$  and the the quadratic term  $YY$  are variables in the data, then first impute  $Y$  by calling `mice.impute.quadratic()` on  $Y$ , and then impute  $YY$  by passive imputation as `meth["YY"] <- "~I(Y^2)"`. See example section for details. Generally, we would like  $YY$  to be present in the data if we need to preserve quadratic relations between  $YY$  and any third variables in the multivariate incomplete data that we might wish to impute.

**Author(s)**

Gerko Vink (University of Utrecht), <g.vink@uu.nl>

**See Also**

[mice.impute.pmm](#) Van Buuren, S. (2018). *Flexible Imputation of Missing Data. Second Edition*. Chapman & Hall/CRC. Boca Raton, FL.

Vink, G., van Buuren, S. (2013). Multiple Imputation of Squared Terms. *Sociological Methods & Research*, 42:598-607.

Other univariate imputation functions: [mice.impute.cart\(\)](#), [mice.impute.lda\(\)](#), [mice.impute.logreg.boot\(\)](#), [mice.impute.logreg\(\)](#), [mice.impute.mean\(\)](#), [mice.impute.midastouch\(\)](#), [mice.impute.mnar.logreg\(\)](#), [mice.impute.norm.boot\(\)](#), [mice.impute.norm.nob\(\)](#), [mice.impute.norm.predict\(\)](#), [mice.impute.norm\(\)](#), [mice.impute.pmm\(\)](#), [mice.impute.polr\(\)](#), [mice.impute.polyreg\(\)](#), [mice.impute.rf\(\)](#), [mice.impute.ri\(\)](#)

**Examples**

```
require(lattice)

# Create Data
B1 <- .5
B2 <- .5
X <- rnorm(1000)
XX <- X^2
e <- rnorm(1000, 0, 1)
Y <- B1 * X + B2 * XX + e
dat <- data.frame(x = X, xx = XX, y = Y)
```

```

# Impose 25 percent MCAR Missingness
dat[0 == rbinom(1000, 1, 1 - .25), 1:2] <- NA

# Prepare data for imputation
ini <- mice(dat, maxit = 0)
meth <- c("quadratic", "~I(x^2)", "")
pred <- ini$pred
pred[, "xx"] <- 0

# Impute data
imp <- mice(dat, meth = meth, pred = pred)

# Pool results
pool(with(imp, lm(y ~ x + xx)))

# Plot results
stripplot(imp)
plot(dat$x, dat$xx, col = mdc(1), xlab = "x", ylab = "xx")
cmp <- complete(imp)
points(cmp$x[is.na(dat$x)], cmp$xx[is.na(dat$x)], col = mdc(2))

```

mice.impute.rf

*Imputation by random forests***Description**

Imputes univariate missing data using random forests.

**Usage**

```
mice.impute.rf(y, ry, x, wy = NULL, ntree = 10, ...)
```

**Arguments**

<code>y</code>	Vector to be imputed
<code>ry</code>	Logical vector of length <code>length(y)</code> indicating the subset <code>y[ry]</code> of elements in <code>y</code> to which the imputation model is fitted. The <code>ry</code> generally distinguishes the observed (TRUE) and missing values (FALSE) in <code>y</code> .
<code>x</code>	Numeric design matrix with <code>length(y)</code> rows with predictors for <code>y</code> . Matrix <code>x</code> may have no missing values.
<code>wy</code>	Logical vector of length <code>length(y)</code> . A TRUE value indicates locations in <code>y</code> for which imputations are created.
<code>ntree</code>	The number of trees to grow. The default is 10.
<code>...</code>	Other named arguments passed down to <code>mice::install.on.demand()</code> , <code>randomForest::randomForest</code> and <code>randomForest::randomForest.default()</code> .

**Details**

Imputation of  $y$  by random forests. The method calls `randomForest()` which implements Breiman's random forest algorithm (based on Breiman and Cutler's original Fortran code) for classification and regression. See Appendix A.1 of Doove et al. (2014) for the definition of the algorithm used.

**Value**

Vector with imputed data, same type as  $y$ , and of length `sum(wy)`

**Note**

An alternative implementation was independently developed by Shah et al (2014). This were available as functions `CALIBERrfimpute::mice.impute.rfcat` and `CALIBERrfimpute::mice.impute.rfcont` (now archived). Simulations by Shah (Feb 13, 2014) suggested that the quality of the imputation for 10 and 100 trees was identical, so `mice 2.22` changed the default number of trees from `ntree = 100` to `ntree = 10`.

**Author(s)**

Lisa Doove, Stef van Buuren, Elise Dusseldorp, 2012

**References**

Doove, L.L., van Buuren, S., Dusseldorp, E. (2014), Recursive partitioning for missing data imputation in the presence of interaction Effects. *Computational Statistics & Data Analysis*, 72, 92-104.

Shah, A.D., Bartlett, J.W., Carpenter, J., Nicholas, O., Hemingway, H. (2014), Comparison of random forest and parametric imputation models for imputing missing data using MICE: A CALIBER study. *American Journal of Epidemiology*, doi: 10.1093/aje/kwt312.

Van Buuren, S. (2018). *Flexible Imputation of Missing Data. Second Edition*. Chapman & Hall/CRC. Boca Raton, FL.

**See Also**

[mice](#), [mice.impute.cart](#), [randomForest](#)

Other univariate imputation functions: `mice.impute.cart()`, `mice.impute.lda()`, `mice.impute.logreg.boot()`, `mice.impute.logreg()`, `mice.impute.mean()`, `mice.impute.midastouch()`, `mice.impute.mnar.logreg()`, `mice.impute.norm.boot()`, `mice.impute.norm.nob()`, `mice.impute.norm.predict()`, `mice.impute.norm()`, `mice.impute.pmm()`, `mice.impute.polr()`, `mice.impute.polyreg()`, `mice.impute.quadratic()`, `mice.impute.ri()`

**Examples**

```
library("lattice")

imp <- mice(nhanes2, meth = "rf", ntree = 3)
plot(imp)
```

---

mice.impute.ri	<i>Imputation by the random indicator method for nonignorable data</i>
----------------	--

---

**Description**

Imputes nonignorable missing data by the random indicator method.

**Usage**

```
mice.impute.ri(y, ry, x, wy = NULL, ri.maxit = 10, ...)
```

**Arguments**

y	Vector to be imputed
ry	Logical vector of length <code>length(y)</code> indicating the subset <code>y[ry]</code> of elements in <code>y</code> to which the imputation model is fitted. The <code>ry</code> generally distinguishes the observed (TRUE) and missing values (FALSE) in <code>y</code> .
x	Numeric design matrix with <code>length(y)</code> rows with predictors for <code>y</code> . Matrix <code>x</code> may have no missing values.
wy	Logical vector of length <code>length(y)</code> . A TRUE value indicates locations in <code>y</code> for which imputations are created.
ri.maxit	Number of inner iterations
...	Other named arguments.

**Details**

The random indicator method estimates an offset between the distribution of the observed and missing data using an algorithm that iterates over the response and imputation models.

This routine assumes that the response model and imputation model have same predictors.

For an MNAR alternative see also [mice.impute.mnar.logreg](#).

**Value**

Vector with imputed data, same type as `y`, and of length `sum(wy)`

**Author(s)**

Shahab Jolani (University of Utrecht)

**References**

Jolani, S. (2012). *Dual Imputation Strategies for Analyzing Incomplete Data*. Dissertation. University of Utrecht, Dec 7 2012.

**See Also**

Other univariate imputation functions: `mice.impute.cart()`, `mice.impute.lda()`, `mice.impute.logreg.boot()`, `mice.impute.logreg()`, `mice.impute.mean()`, `mice.impute.midastouch()`, `mice.impute.mnar.logreg()`, `mice.impute.norm.boot()`, `mice.impute.norm.nob()`, `mice.impute.norm.predict()`, `mice.impute.norm()`, `mice.impute.pmm()`, `mice.impute.polr()`, `mice.impute.polyreg()`, `mice.impute.quadratic()`, `mice.impute.rf()`

---

mice.impute.sample      *Imputation by simple random sampling*

---

**Description**

Imputes a random sample from the observed y data

**Usage**

```
mice.impute.sample(y, ry, x = NULL, wy = NULL, ...)
```

**Arguments**

y	Vector to be imputed
ry	Logical vector of length <code>length(y)</code> indicating the the subset <code>y[ry]</code> of elements in y to which the imputation model is fitted. The <code>ry</code> generally distinguishes the observed (TRUE) and missing values (FALSE) in y.
x	Numeric design matrix with <code>length(y)</code> rows with predictors for y. Matrix x may have no missing values.
wy	Logical vector of length <code>length(y)</code> . A TRUE value indicates locations in y for which imputations are created.
...	Other named arguments.

**Details**

This function takes a simple random sample from the observed values in y, and returns these as imputations.

**Value**

Vector with imputed data, same type as y, and of length `sum(wy)`

**Author(s)**

Stef van Buuren, Karin Groothuis-Oudshoorn, 2000, 2017

**References**

van Buuren S and Groothuis-Oudshoorn K (2011). mice: Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations in R. *Journal of Statistical Software*, **45**(3), 1-67. <https://www.jstatsoft.org/v45/i03/>

---

`mice.mids`*Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations (Iteration Step)*

---

**Description**

Takes a `mids` object, and produces a new object of class `mids`.

**Usage**

```
mice.mids(obj, newdata = NULL, maxit = 1, printFlag = TRUE, ...)
```

**Arguments**

<code>obj</code>	An object of class <code>mids</code> , typically produced by a previous call to <code>mice()</code> or <code>mice.mids()</code>
<code>newdata</code>	An optional data frame for which multiple imputations are generated according to the model in <code>obj</code> .
<code>maxit</code>	The number of additional Gibbs sampling iterations.
<code>printFlag</code>	A Boolean flag. If <code>TRUE</code> , diagnostic information during the Gibbs sampling iterations will be written to the command window. The default is <code>TRUE</code> .
<code>...</code>	Named arguments that are passed down to the univariate imputation functions.

**Details**

This function enables the user to split up the computations of the Gibbs sampler into smaller parts. This is useful for the following reasons:

- RAM memory may become easily exhausted if the number of iterations is large. Returning to prompt/session level may alleviate these problems.
- The user can compute customized convergence statistics at specific points, e.g. after each iteration, for monitoring convergence. - For computing a 'few extra iterations'.

Note: The imputation model itself is specified in the `mice()` function and cannot be changed with `mice.mids`. The state of the random generator is saved with the `mids` object.

**Author(s)**

Stef van Buuren, Karin Groothuis-Oudshoorn, 2000

**References**

Van Buuren, S., Groothuis-Oudshoorn, K. (2011). `mice`: Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations in R. *Journal of Statistical Software*, **45**(3), 1-67. <https://www.jstatsoft.org/v45/i03/>

**See Also**

[complete](#), [mice](#), [set.seed](#), [mids](#)

## Examples

```
imp1 <- mice(nhanes, maxit = 1, seed = 123)
imp2 <- mice.mids(imp1)

# yields the same result as
imp <- mice(nhanes, maxit = 2, seed = 123)

# verification
identical(imp$imp, imp2$imp)
#
```

---

mice.theme

*Set the theme for the plotting Trellis functions*

---

## Description

The `mice.theme()` function sets default choices for Trellis plots that are built into **mice**.

## Usage

```
mice.theme(transparent = TRUE, alpha.fill = 0.3)
```

## Arguments

<code>transparent</code>	A logical indicating whether alpha-transparency is allowed. The default is TRUE.
<code>alpha.fill</code>	A numerical values between 0 and 1 that indicates the default alpha value for fills.

## Value

`mice.theme()` returns a named list that can be used as a theme in the functions in **lattice**. By default, the `mice.theme()` function sets `transparent <- TRUE` if the current device supports semi-transparent colors.

## Author(s)

Stef van Buuren 2011



---

mids-class	<i>Multiply imputed data set (mids)</i>
------------	---

---

### Description

The `mids` object contains a multiply imputed data set. The `mids` object is generated by functions `mice()`, `mice.mids()`, `cbind.mids()`, `rbind.mids()` and `ibind.mids()`.

### Details

The `mids` class of objects has methods for the following generic functions: `print`, `summary`, `plot`. The `loggedEvents` entry is a matrix with five columns containing a record of automatic removal actions. It is `NULL` if no action was made. At initialization the program does the following three actions:

- 1 A variable that contains missing values, that is not imputed and that is used as a predictor is removed
- 2 A constant variable is removed
- 3 A collinear variable is removed.

During iteration, the program does the following actions:

- 1 One or more variables that are linearly dependent are removed (for categorical data, a 'variable' corresponds to a dummy variable)
- 2 Proportional odds regression imputation that does not converge and is replaced by `polyreg`.

Explanation of elements in `loggedEvents`:

`it` iteration number at which the record was added,  
`im` imputation number,  
`dep` name of the dependent variable,  
`meth` imputation method used,  
`out` a (possibly long) character vector with the names of the altered or removed predictors.

### Slots

`.Data`: Object of class "list" containing the following slots:  
`data`: Original (incomplete) data set.  
`imp`: A list of `ncol(data)` components with the generated multiple imputations. Each list component is a `data.frame(nmis[j] by m)` of imputed values for variable `j`.  
`m`: Number of imputations.  
`where`: The `where` argument of the `mice()` function.  
`blocks`: The `blocks` argument of the `mice()` function.  
`call`: Call that created the object.

**nmis:** An array containing the number of missing observations per column.

**method:** A vector of strings of length(blocks) specifying the imputation method per block.

**predictorMatrix:** A numerical matrix of containing integers specifying the predictor set.

**visitSequence:** The sequence in which columns are visited.

**formulas:** A named list of formula's, or expressions that can be converted into formula's by `as.formula`. List elements correspond to blocks. The block to which the list element applies is identified by its name, so list names must correspond to block names.

**post:** A vector of strings of length length(blocks) with commands for post-processing.

**blots:** "Block dots". The blots argument to the `mice()` function.

**ignore:** A logical vector of length nrow(data) indicating the rows in data used to build the imputation model. (new in mice 3.12.0)

**seed:** The seed value of the solution.

**iteration:** Last Gibbs sampling iteration number.

**lastSeedValue:** The most recent seed value.

**chainMean:** A list of m components. Each component is a length(visitSequence) by maxit matrix containing the mean of the generated multiple imputations. The array can be used for monitoring convergence. Note that observed data are not present in this mean.

**chainVar:** A list with similar structure of chainMean, containing the covariances of the imputed values.

**loggedEvents:** A data.frame with five columns containing warnings, corrective actions, and other inside info.

**version:** Version number of mice package that created the object.

**date:** Date at which the object was created.

### Note

The mice package does not use the S4 class definitions, and instead relies on the S3 list equivalent `oldClass(obj) <-"mids"`.

### Author(s)

Stef van Buuren, Karin Groothuis-Oudshoorn, 2000

### References

van Buuren S and Groothuis-Oudshoorn K (2011). mice: Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations in R. *Journal of Statistical Software*, **45**(3), 1-67. <https://www.jstatsoft.org/v45/i03/>

### See Also

[mice](#), [mira](#), [mipo](#)

---

`mids2mplus`*Export mids object to Mplus*

---

**Description**

Converts a mids object into a format recognized by Mplus, and writes the data and the Mplus input files

**Usage**

```
mids2mplus(  
  imp,  
  file.prefix = "imp",  
  path = getwd(),  
  sep = "\t",  
  dec = ".",  
  silent = FALSE  
)
```

**Arguments**

<code>imp</code>	The <code>imp</code> argument is an object of class <code>mids</code> , typically produced by the <code>mice()</code> function.
<code>file.prefix</code>	A character string describing the prefix of the output data files.
<code>path</code>	A character string containing the path of the output file. By default, files are written to the current R working directory.
<code>sep</code>	The separator between the data fields.
<code>dec</code>	The decimal separator for numerical data.
<code>silent</code>	A logical flag stating whether the names of the files should be printed.

**Details**

This function automates most of the work needed to export a `mids` object to Mplus. The function writes the multiple imputation datasets, the file that contains the names of the multiple imputation data sets and an Mplus input file. The Mplus input file has the proper file names, so in principle it should run and read the data without alteration. Mplus will recognize the data set as a multiply imputed data set, and do automatic pooling in procedures where that is supported.

**Value**

The return value is `NULL`.

**Author(s)**

Gerko Vink, 2011.

**See Also**

[mids](#), [mids2spss](#)

---

mids2spss

*Export mids object to SPSS*

---

**Description**

Converts a mids object into a format recognized by SPSS, and writes the data and the SPSS syntax files.

**Usage**

```
mids2spss(
  imp,
  filename = "midsdata",
  path = getwd(),
  compress = FALSE,
  silent = FALSE
)
```

**Arguments**

<code>imp</code>	The <code>imp</code> argument is an object of class <code>mids</code> , typically produced by the <code>mice()</code> function.
<code>filename</code>	A character string describing the name of the output data file and its extension.
<code>path</code>	A character string containing the path of the output file. The value in <code>path</code> is appended to <code>filedat</code> . By default, files are written to the current R working directory. If <code>path=NULL</code> then no file path appending is done.
<code>compress</code>	A logical flag stating whether the resulting SPSS set should be a compressed <code>.zsav</code> file.
<code>silent</code>	A logical flag stating whether the location of the saved file should be printed.

**Details**

This function automates most of the work needed to export a `mids` object to SPSS. It uses `haven::write_sav()` to facilitate the export to an SPSS `.sav` or `.zsav` file.

Below are some things to pay attention to.

The SPSS syntax file has the proper file names and separators set, so in principle it should run and read the data without alteration. SPSS is more strict than R with respect to the paths. Always use the full path, otherwise SPSS may not be able to find the data file.

Factors in R translate into categorical variables in SPSS. The internal coding of factor levels used in R is exported. This is generally acceptable for SPSS. However, when the data are to be combined with existing SPSS data, watch out for any changes in the factor levels codes.

SPSS will recognize the data set as a multiply imputed data set, and do automatic pooling in procedures where that is supported. Note however that pooling is an extra option only available to those who license the MISSING VALUES module. Without this license, SPSS will still recognize the structure of the data, but it will not pool the multiply imputed estimates into a single inference.

### Value

The return value is NULL.

### Author(s)

Gerko Vink, dec 2020.

### See Also

[mids](#)

---

mira-class

*Multiply imputed repeated analyses (mira)*

---

### Description

The mira object is generated by the `with.mids()` function. The `as.mira()` function takes the results of repeated complete-data analysis stored as a list, and turns it into a mira object that can be pooled.

### Details

In versions prior to mice 3.0 pooling required only that `coef()` and `vcov()` methods were available for fitted objects. *This feature is no longer supported.* The reason is that `vcov()` methods are inconsistent across packages, leading to buggy behaviour of the `pool()` function. Since mice 3.0+, the broom package takes care of filtering out the relevant parts of the complete-data analysis. It may happen that you'll see the messages like `No method for tidying an S3 object of class ...` or `Error: No glance method for objects of class ...`. The royal way to solve this problem is to write your own `glance()` and `tidy()` methods and add these to broom according to the specifications given in <https://broom.tidymodels.org>.

#The mira class of objects has methods for the following generic functions: `print`, `summary`.

Many of the functions of the mice package do not use the S4 class definitions, and instead rely on the S3 list equivalent `oldClass(obj) <-"mira"`.

### Slots

#'

Object of class "list" containing the following slots:

`.Data1`: The call that created the object.

`call1`: The call that created the mids object that was used in call.

`nmis`: An array containing the number of missing observations per column.

`analyses`: A list of `m` components containing the individual fit objects from each of the `m` complete data analyses.

### Author(s)

Stef van Buuren, Karin Groothuis-Oudshoorn, 2000

### References

van Buuren S and Groothuis-Oudshoorn K (2011). `mice`: Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations in R. *Journal of Statistical Software*, **45**(3), 1-67. <https://www.jstatsoft.org/v45/i03/>

### See Also

[with.mids](#), [mids](#), [mipo](#)

---

mnar\_demo\_data

*MNAR demo data*

---

### Description

A toy example from Margarita Moreno-Betancur for checking NARFCS.

### Usage

```
mnar_demo_data
```

### Format

An object of class `data.frame` with 500 rows and 3 columns.

### Details

A small dataset with just three columns.

### Source

<https://github.com/moreno-betancur/NARFCS/blob/master/datmis.csv>

---

name.blocks	<i>Name imputation blocks</i>
-------------	-------------------------------

---

### Description

This helper function names any unnamed elements in the blocks specification. This is a convenience function.

### Usage

```
name.blocks(blocks, prefix = "B")
```

### Arguments

blocks	List of vectors with variable names per block. List elements may be named to identify blocks. Variables within a block are imputed by a multivariate imputation method (see method argument). By default each variable is placed into its own block, which is effectively fully conditional specification (FCS) by univariate models (variable-by-variable imputation). Only variables whose names appear in blocks are imputed. The relevant columns in the where matrix are set to FALSE of variables that are not block members. A variable may appear in multiple blocks. In that case, it is effectively re-imputed each time that it is visited.
prefix	A character vector of length 1 with the prefix to be using for naming any unnamed blocks with two or more variables.

### Details

This function will name any unnamed list elements specified in the optional argument blocks. Unnamed blocks consisting of just one variable will be named after this variable. Unnamed blocks containing more than one variables will be named by the prefix argument, padded by an integer sequence stating at 1.

### Value

A named list of character vectors with variables names.

### See Also

[mice](#)

### Examples

```
blocks <- list(c("hyp", "chl"), AGE = "age", c("bmi", "hyp"), "edu")
name.blocks(blocks)
```

---

name.formulas	<i>Name formula list elements</i>
---------------	-----------------------------------

---

### Description

This helper function names any unnamed elements in the formula list. This is a convenience function.

### Usage

```
name.formulas(formulas, prefix = "F")
```

### Arguments

formulas	A named list of formula's, or expressions that can be converted into formula's by <code>as.formula</code> . List elements correspond to blocks. The block to which the list element applies is identified by its name, so list names must correspond to block names. The <code>formulas</code> argument is an alternative to the <code>predictorMatrix</code> argument that allows for more flexibility in specifying imputation models, e.g., for specifying interaction terms.
prefix	A character vector of length 1 with the prefix to be using for naming any unnamed blocks with two or more variables.

### Details

This function will name any unnamed list elements specified in the optional argument `formula`. Unnamed formula's consisting with just one response variable will be named after this variable. Unnamed formula's containing more than one variable will be named by the `prefix` argument, padded by an integer sequence starting at 1.

### Value

Named list of formulas

### See Also

[mice](#)

### Examples

```
# fully conditionally specified main effects model
form1 <- list(
  bmi ~ age + chl + hyp,
  hyp ~ age + bmi + chl,
  chl ~ age + bmi + hyp
)
form1 <- name.formulas(form1)
imp1 <- mice(nhanes, formulas = form1, print = FALSE, m = 1, seed = 12199)
```



```

# same model using dot notation
form2 <- list(bmi ~ ., hyp ~ ., chl ~ .)
form2 <- name.formulas(form2)
imp2 <- mice(nhanes, formulas = form2, print = FALSE, m = 1, seed = 12199)
identical(complete(imp1), complete(imp2))

# same model using repeated multivariate imputation
form3 <- name.blocks(list(all = bmi + hyp + chl ~ .))
imp3 <- mice(nhanes, formulas = form3, print = FALSE, m = 1, seed = 12199)
cmp3 <- complete(imp3)
identical(complete(imp1), complete(imp3))

# same model using predictorMatrix
imp4 <- mice(nhanes, print = FALSE, m = 1, seed = 12199, auxiliary = TRUE)
identical(complete(imp1), complete(imp4))

# different model: multivariate imputation for chl and bmi
form5 <- list(chl + bmi ~ ., hyp ~ bmi + age)
form5 <- name.formulas(form5)
imp5 <- mice(nhanes, formulas = form5, print = FALSE, m = 1, seed = 71712)

```

---

ncc

*Number of complete cases*


---

### Description

Calculates the number of complete cases.

### Usage

```
ncc(x)
```

### Arguments

x An R object. Currently supported are methods for the following classes: `mids`, `data.frame` and `matrix`. Also, x can be a vector.

### Value

Number of elements in x with complete data.

### Author(s)

Stef van Buuren, 2017

### See Also

[nic](#), [cci](#)

**Examples**

```
ncc(nhanes) # 13 complete cases
```

---

nelsonaalen

*Cumulative hazard rate or Nelson-Aalen estimator*

---

**Description**

Calculates the cumulative hazard rate (Nelson-Aalen estimator)

**Usage**

```
nelsonaalen(data, timevar, statusvar)
```

**Arguments**

data	A data frame containing the data.
timevar	The name of the time variable in data.
statusvar	The name of the event variable, e.g. death in data.

**Details**

This function is useful for imputing variables that depend on survival time. White and Royston (2009) suggested using the cumulative hazard to the survival time  $H_0(T)$  rather than  $T$  or  $\log(T)$  as a predictor in imputation models. See section 7.1 of Van Buuren (2012) for an example.

**Value**

A vector with  $nrow(data)$  elements containing the Nelson-Aalen estimates of the cumulative hazard function.

**Author(s)**

Stef van Buuren, 2012

**References**

White, I. R., Royston, P. (2009). Imputing missing covariate values for the Cox model. *Statistics in Medicine*, 28(15), 1982-1998.

Van Buuren, S. (2018). *Flexible Imputation of Missing Data. Second Edition*. Chapman & Hall/CRC. Boca Raton, FL.

## Examples

```
require(MASS)

leuk$status <- 1 ## no censoring occurs in leuk data (MASS)
ch <- nelsonaalen(leuk, time, status)
plot(x = leuk$time, y = ch, ylab = "Cumulative hazard", xlab = "Time")

### See example on http://www.engineeredsoftware.com/lmar/pe_cum_hazard_function.htm
time <- c(43, 67, 92, 94, 149, rep(149, 7))
status <- c(rep(1, 5), rep(0, 7))
eng <- data.frame(time, status)
ch <- nelsonaalen(eng, time, status)
plot(x = time, y = ch, ylab = "Cumulative hazard", xlab = "Time")
```

---

nhanes

*NHANES example - all variables numerical*

---

## Description

A small data set with non-monotone missing values.

## Format

A data frame with 25 observations on the following 4 variables.

**age** Age group (1=20-39, 2=40-59, 3=60+)

**bmi** Body mass index (kg/m\*\*2)

**hyp** Hypertensive (1=no,2=yes)

**chl** Total serum cholesterol (mg/dL)

## Details

A small data set with all numerical variables. The data set `nhanes2` is the same data set, but with `age` and `hyp` treated as factors.

## Source

Schafer, J.L. (1997). *Analysis of Incomplete Multivariate Data*. London: Chapman & Hall. Table 6.14.

## See Also

[nhanes2](#)

### Examples

```
# create 5 imputed data sets
imp <- mice(nhanes)

# print the first imputed data set
complete(imp)
```

---

nhanes2

*NHANES example - mixed numerical and discrete variables*

---

### Description

A small data set with non-monotone missing values.

### Format

A data frame with 25 observations on the following 4 variables.

**age** Age group (1=20-39, 2=40-59, 3=60+)

**bmi** Body mass index (kg/m\*\*2)

**hyp** Hypertensive (1=no,2=yes)

**chl** Total serum cholesterol (mg/dL)

### Details

A small data set with missing data and mixed numerical and discrete variables. The data set `nhanes` is the same data set, but with all data treated as numerical.

### Source

Schafer, J.L. (1997). *Analysis of Incomplete Multivariate Data*. London: Chapman & Hall. Table 6.14.

### See Also

[nhanes](#)

### Examples

```
# create 5 imputed data sets
imp <- mice(nhanes2)

# print the first imputed data set
complete(imp)
```

---

nic	<i>Number of incomplete cases</i>
-----	-----------------------------------

---

**Description**

Calculates the number of incomplete cases.

**Usage**

```
nic(x)
```

**Arguments**

x An R object. Currently supported are methods for the following classes: `mids`, `data.frame` and `matrix`. Also, x can be a vector.

**Value**

Number of elements in x with incomplete data.

**Author(s)**

Stef van Buuren, 2017

**See Also**

[ncc](#), [cci](#)

**Examples**

```
nic(nhanes) # the remaining 12 rows
nic(nhanes[, c("bmi", "hyp")]) # number of cases with incomplete bmi and hyp
```

---

nimp	<i>Number of imputations per block</i>
------	--

---

**Description**

Calculates the number of cells within a block for which imputation is requested.

**Usage**

```
nimp(where, blocks = make.blocks(where))
```

**Arguments**

where	A data frame or matrix with logicals of the same dimensions as data indicating where in the data the imputations should be created. The default, where = is.na(data), specifies that the missing data should be imputed. The where argument may be used to overimpute observed data, or to skip imputations for selected missing values.
blocks	List of vectors with variable names per block. List elements may be named to identify blocks. Variables within a block are imputed by a multivariate imputation method (see method argument). By default each variable is placed into its own block, which is effectively fully conditional specification (FCS) by univariate models (variable-by-variable imputation). Only variables whose names appear in blocks are imputed. The relevant columns in the where matrix are set to FALSE of variables that are not block members. A variable may appear in multiple blocks. In that case, it is effectively re-imputed each time that it is visited.

**Value**

A numeric vector of length length(blocks) containing the number of cells that need to be imputed within a block.

**See Also**

[mice](#)

**Examples**

```
where <- is.na(nhanes)

# standard FCS
nimp(where)

# user-defined blocks
nimp(where, blocks = name.blocks(list(c("bmi", "hyp"), "age", "chl")))
```

---

norm.draw

*Draws values of beta and sigma by Bayesian linear regression*

---

**Description**

This function draws random values of beta and sigma under the Bayesian linear regression model as described in Rubin (1987, p. 167). This function can be called by user-specified imputation functions.

**Usage**

```
norm.draw(y, ry, x, rank.adjust = TRUE, ...)

.norm.draw(y, ry, x, rank.adjust = TRUE, ...)
```

**Arguments**

y	Incomplete data vector of length n
ry	Vector of missing data pattern (FALSE=missing, TRUE=observed)
x	Matrix (n x p) of complete covariates.
rank.adjust	Argument that specifies whether NA's in the coefficients need to be set to zero. Only relevant when ls.meth = "qr" AND the predictor matrix is rank-deficient.
...	Other named arguments.

**Value**

A list containing components coef (least squares estimate), beta (drawn regression weights) and sigma (drawn value of the residual standard deviation).

**Author(s)**

Gerko Vink, 2018, for this version, based on earlier versions written by Stef van Buuren, Karin Groothuis-Oudshoorn, 2017

**References**

Rubin, D.B. (1987). *Multiple imputation for nonresponse in surveys*. New York: Wiley.

---

parlmice                      *Wrapper function that runs MICE in parallel*

---

**Description**

This is a wrapper function for [mice](#), using multiple cores to execute [mice](#) in parallel. As a result, the imputation procedure can be sped up, which may be useful in general.

**Usage**

```
parlmice(
  data,
  m = 5,
  seed = NA,
  cluster.seed = NA,
  n.core = NULL,
  n.imp.core = NULL,
  cl.type = "PSOCK",
  ...
)
```

**Arguments**

<code>data</code>	A data frame or matrix containing the incomplete data. Similar to the first argument of <a href="#">mice</a> .
<code>m</code>	The number of desired imputed datasets. By default $m=5$ as with <a href="#">mice</a>
<code>seed</code>	A scalar to be used as the seed value for the mice algorithm within each parallel stream. Please note that the imputations will be the same for all streams and, hence, this should be used if and only if <code>n.core = 1</code> and if it is desired to obtain the same output as under <a href="#">mice</a> .
<code>cluster.seed</code>	A scalar to be used as the seed value. It is recommended to put the seed value here and not outside this function, as otherwise the parallel processes will be performed with separate, random seeds.
<code>n.core</code>	A scalar indicating the number of cores that should be used.
<code>n.imp.core</code>	A scalar indicating the number of imputations per core.
<code>cl.type</code>	The cluster type. Default value is "PSOCK". Posix machines (linux, Mac) generally benefit from much faster cluster computation if type is set to type = "FORK".
<code>...</code>	Named arguments that are passed down to function <a href="#">mice</a> or <a href="#">makeCluster</a> .

**Details**

This function relies on package [parallel](#), which is a base package for R versions 2.14.0 and later. We have chosen to use parallel function `parLapply` to allow the use of `parlmice` on Mac, Linux and Windows systems. For the same reason, we use the Parallel Socket Cluster (PSOCK) type by default.

On systems other than Windows, it can be hugely beneficial to change the cluster type to FORK, as it generally results in improved memory handling. When memory issues arise on a Windows system, we advise to store the multiply imputed datasets, clean the memory by using `rm` and `gc` and make another run using the same settings.

This wrapper function combines the output of `parLapply` with function `ibind` in [mice](#). A `mids` object is returned and can be used for further analyses.

Note that if a seed value is desired, the seed should be entered to this function with argument `seed`. Seed values outside the wrapper function (in an R-script or passed to [mice](#)) will not result to reproducible results. We refer to the manual of [parallel](#) for an explanation on this matter.

**Value**

A `mids` object as defined by [mids-class](#)

**Author(s)**

Gerko Vink, Rianne Schouten



## References

Schouten, R. and Vink, G. (2017). parlmice: faster, paraleller, micer. [https://www.gerkovink.com/parlMICE/Vignette\\_parlMICE.html](https://www.gerkovink.com/parlMICE/Vignette_parlMICE.html)

# Van Buuren, S. (2018). *Flexible Imputation of Missing Data. Second Edition*. Chapman & Hall/CRC. Boca Raton, FL.

## See Also

[parallel](#), [parLapply](#), [makeCluster](#), [mice](#), [mids-class](#)

## Examples

```
# 150 imputations in dataset nhanes, performed by 3 cores
## Not run:
imp1 <- parlmice(data = nhanes, n.core = 3, n.imp.core = 50)
# Making use of arguments in mice.
imp2 <- parlmice(data = nhanes, method = "norm.nob", m = 100)
imp2$method
fit <- with(imp2, lm(bmi ~ hyp))
pool(fit)

## End(Not run)
```

---

pattern

*Datasets with various missing data patterns*

---

## Description

Four simple datasets with various missing data patterns

## Format

**list("pattern1")** Data with a univariate missing data pattern

**list("pattern2")** Data with a monotone missing data pattern

**list("pattern3")** Data with a file matching missing data pattern

**list("pattern4")** Data with a general missing data pattern

Van Buuren, S. (2018). *Flexible Imputation of Missing Data. Second Edition*. Chapman & Hall/CRC. Boca Raton, FL.

## Details

Van Buuren (2012) uses these four artificial datasets to illustrate various missing data patterns.

**Examples**

```

require(lattice)
require(MASS)

pattern4

data <- rbind(pattern1, pattern2, pattern3, pattern4)
mdpat <- cbind(expand.grid(rec = 8:1, pat = 1:4, var = 1:3), r = as.numeric(as.vector(is.na(data))))

types <- c("Univariate", "Monotone", "File matching", "General")
tp41 <- levelplot(r ~ var + rec | as.factor(pat),
  data = mdpat,
  as.table = TRUE, aspect = "iso",
  shrink = c(0.9),
  col.regions = mdc(1:2),
  colorkey = FALSE,
  scales = list(draw = FALSE),
  xlab = "", ylab = "",
  between = list(x = 1, y = 0),
  strip = strip.custom(
    bg = "grey95", style = 1,
    factor.levels = types
  )
)
print(tp41)

md.pattern(pattern4)
p <- md.pairs(pattern4)
p

### proportion of usable cases
p$mr / (p$mr + p$mm)

### outbound statistics
p$rm / (p$rm + p$rr)

fluxplot(pattern2)

```

---

plot.mids

*Plot the trace lines of the MICE algorithm*


---

**Description**

Trace line plots portray the value of an estimate against the iteration number. The estimate can be anything that you can calculate, but typically are chosen as parameter of scientific interest. The `plot` method for a `mids` object plots the mean and standard deviation of the imputed (not observed) values against the iteration number for each of the `$m$` replications. By default, the function `plot` the development of the mean and standard deviation for each incomplete variable. On convergence, the streams should intermingle and be free of any trend.

**Usage**

```
## S3 method for class 'mids'
plot(
  x,
  y = NULL,
  theme = mice.theme(),
  layout = c(2, 3),
  type = "l",
  col = 1:10,
  lty = 1,
  ...
)
```

**Arguments**

x	An object of class <code>mids</code>
y	A formula that specifies which variables, stream and iterations are plotted. If omitted, all streams, variables and iterations are plotted.
theme	The trellis theme to applied to the graphs. The default is <code>mice.theme()</code> .
layout	A vector of length 2 given the number of columns and rows in the plot. The default is <code>c(2, 3)</code> .
type	Parameter type of <a href="#">panel.xyplot</a> .
col	Parameter col of <a href="#">panel.xyplot</a> .
lty	Parameter lty of <a href="#">panel.xyplot</a> .
...	Extra arguments for <a href="#">xyplot</a> .

**Value**

An object of class "trellis".

**Author(s)**

Stef van Buuren 2011

**See Also**

[mice](#), [mids](#), [xyplot](#)

**Examples**

```
imp <- mice(nhanes, print = FALSE)
plot(imp, bmi + chl ~ .it | .ms, layout = c(2, 1))
```

---

 pool

 Combine estimates by Rubin's rules
 

---

### Description

The `pool()` function combines the estimates from `m` repeated complete data analyses. The typical sequence of steps to do a multiple imputation analysis is:

1. Impute the missing data by the `mice` function, resulting in a multiple imputed data set (class `mids`);
2. Fit the model of interest (scientific model) on each imputed data set by the `with()` function, resulting an object of class `mira`;
3. Pool the estimates from each model into a single set of estimates and standard errors, resulting is an object of class `mipo`;
4. Optionally, compare pooled estimates from different scientific models by the `D1()` or `D3()` functions.

A common error is to reverse steps 2 and 3, i.e., to pool the multiply-imputed data instead of the estimates. Doing so may severely bias the estimates of scientific interest and yield incorrect statistical intervals and p-values. The `pool()` function will detect this case.

### Usage

```
pool(object, dfcom = NULL)
```

### Arguments

<code>object</code>	An object of class <code>mira</code> (produced by <code>with.mids()</code> or <code>as.mira()</code> ), or a list with model fits.
<code>dfcom</code>	A positive number representing the degrees of freedom in the complete-data analysis. Normally, this would be the number of independent observation minus the number of fitted parameters. The default ( <code>dfcom = NULL</code> ) extract this information in the following order: 1) the component <code>residual.df</code> returned by <code>glance()</code> if a <code>glance()</code> function is found, 2) the result of <code>df.residual()</code> applied to the first fitted model, and 3) as 999999. In the last case, the warning "Large sample assumed" is printed. If the degrees of freedom is incorrect, specify the appropriate value manually.

### Details

The `pool()` function averages the estimates of the complete data model, computes the total variance over the repeated analyses by Rubin's rules (Rubin, 1987, p. 76), and computes the following diagnostic statistics per estimate:

1. Relative increase in variance due to nonresponse `r`;
2. Residual degrees of freedom for hypothesis testing `df`;

3. Proportion of total variance due to missingness  $\lambda$ ;
4. Fraction of missing information  $fmi$ .

The function requires the following input from each fitted model:

1. the estimates of the model, usually obtainable by `coef()`
2. the standard error of each estimate;
3. the residual degrees of freedom of the model.

The degrees of freedom calculation for the pooled estimates uses the Barnard-Rubin adjustment for small samples (Barnard and Rubin, 1999).

The `pool()` function relies on the `broom::tidy` for extracting the parameters. Versions before `mice 3.8.5` failed when no `broom::glance()` function was found for extracting the residual degrees of freedom. The `pool()` function is now more forgiving.

In versions prior to `mice 3.0` pooling required only that `coef()` and `vcov()` methods were available for fitted objects. *This feature is no longer supported.* The reason is that `vcov()` methods are inconsistent across packages, leading to buggy behaviour of the `pool()` function.

Since `mice 3.0+`, the `broom` package takes care of filtering out the relevant parts of the complete-data analysis. It may happen that you'll see the messages like `Error: No tidy method for objects of class ...` or `Error: No glance method for objects of class ...`. The message means that your complete-data method used in `with(imp, ...)` has no `tidy` or `glance` method defined in the `broom` package.

The `broom.mixed` package contains `tidy` and `glance` methods for mixed models. If you are using a mixed model, first run `library(broom.mixed)` before calling `pool()`.

If no `tidy` or `glance` methods are defined for your analysis tabulate the  $m$  parameter estimates and their variance estimates (the square of the standard errors) from the  $m$  fitted models stored in `fit$analyses`. For each parameter, run `pool.scalar` to obtain the pooled parameters estimate, its variance, the degrees of freedom, the relative increase in variance and the fraction of missing information.

An alternative is to write your own `glance()` and `tidy()` methods and add these to `broom` according to the specifications given in <https://broom.tidymodels.org>.

## Value

An object of class `mipo`, which stands for 'multiple imputation pooled outcome'.

## References

- Barnard, J. and Rubin, D.B. (1999). Small sample degrees of freedom with multiple imputation. *Biometrika*, 86, 948-955.
- Rubin, D.B. (1987). *Multiple Imputation for Nonresponse in Surveys*. New York: John Wiley and Sons.
- van Buuren S and Groothuis-Oudshoorn K (2011). `mice`: Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations in R. *Journal of Statistical Software*, 45(3), 1-67. <https://www.jstatsoft.org/v45/i03/>

**See Also**

`with.mids`, `as.mira`, `pool.scalar`, `glance`, `tidy` <https://github.com/amices/mice/issues/142>, <https://github.com/amices/mice/issues/274>

**Examples**

```
# pool using the classic MICE workflow
imp <- mice(nhanes, maxit = 2, m = 2)
fit <- with(data = imp, exp = lm(bmi ~ hyp + chl))
summary(pool(fit))
```

---

`pool.compare`

*Compare two nested models fitted to imputed data*

---

**Description**

This function is deprecated in V3. Use `D1` or `D3` instead.

**Usage**

```
pool.compare(fit1, fit0, method = c("wald", "likelihood"), data = NULL)
```

**Arguments**

<code>fit1</code>	An object of class 'mira', produced by <code>with.mids()</code> .
<code>fit0</code>	An object of class 'mira', produced by <code>with.mids()</code> . The model in <code>fit0</code> is a nested fit0 of <code>fit1</code> .
<code>method</code>	Either "wald" or "likelihood" specifying the type of comparison. The default is "wald".
<code>data</code>	No longer used.

**Details**

Compares two nested models after `m` repeated complete data analysis

The function is based on the article of Meng and Rubin (1992). The Wald-method can be found in paragraph 2.2 and the likelihood method can be found in paragraph 3. One could use the Wald method for comparison of linear models obtained with e.g. `lm` (in `with.mids()`). The likelihood method should be used in case of logistic regression models obtained with `glm` (in `with.mids()`).

The function assumes that `fit1` is the larger model, and that model `fit0` is fully contained in `fit1`. In case of `method='wald'`, the null hypothesis is tested that the extra parameters are all zero.

**Value**

A list containing several components. Component `call` is the call to the `pool.compare` function. Component `call11` is the call that created `fit1`. Component `call12` is the call that created the imputations. Component `call01` is the call that created `fit0`. Component `call02` is the call that created the imputations. Component `method` is the method used to compare two models: 'Wald' or 'likelihood'. Component `nmis` is the number of missing entries for each variable. Component `m` is the number of imputations. Component `qhat1` is a matrix, containing the estimated coefficients of the  $m$  repeated complete data analyses from `fit1`. Component `qhat0` is a matrix, containing the estimated coefficients of the  $m$  repeated complete data analyses from `fit0`. Component `ubar1` is the mean of the variances of `fit1`, formula (3.1.3), Rubin (1987). Component `ubar0` is the mean of the variances of `fit0`, formula (3.1.3), Rubin (1987). Component `qbar1` is the pooled estimate of `fit1`, formula (3.1.2) Rubin (1987). Component `qbar0` is the pooled estimate of `fit0`, formula (3.1.2) Rubin (1987). Component `Dm` is the test statistic. Component `rm` is the relative increase in variance due to nonresponse, formula (3.1.7), Rubin (1987). Component `df1`:  $df1 =$  under the null hypothesis it is assumed that  $D_m$  has an F distribution with  $(df1, df2)$  degrees of freedom. Component `df2`:  $df2$ . Component `pvalue` is the P-value of testing whether the model `fit1` is statistically different from the smaller `fit0`.

**Author(s)**

Karin Groothuis-Oudshoorn and Stef van Buuren, 2009

**References**

Li, K.H., Meng, X.L., Raghunathan, T.E. and Rubin, D. B. (1991). Significance levels from repeated p-values with multiply-imputed data. *Statistica Sinica*, 1, 65-92.

Meng, X.L. and Rubin, D.B. (1992). Performing likelihood ratio tests with multiple-imputed data sets. *Biometrika*, 79, 103-111.

van Buuren S and Groothuis-Oudshoorn K (2011). `mice`: Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations in R. *Journal of Statistical Software*, 45(3), 1-67. <https://www.jstatsoft.org/v45/i03/>

**See Also**

[lm.mids](#), [glm.mids](#)

---

pool.r.squared

*Pools  $R^2$  of  $m$  models fitted to multiply-imputed data*

---

**Description**

The function pools the coefficients of determination  $R^2$  or the adjusted coefficients of determination ( $R^2_a$ ) obtained with the `lm` modeling function. For pooling it uses the Fisher  $z$ -transformation.

**Usage**

```
pool.r.squared(object, adjusted = FALSE)
```

**Arguments**

object	An object of class 'mira' or 'mipo', produced by <code>lm.mids</code> , <code>with.mids</code> , or <code>pool</code> with <code>lm</code> as modeling function.
adjusted	A logical value. If <code>adjusted=TRUE</code> then the adjusted $R^2$ is calculated. The default value is <code>FALSE</code> .

**Value**

Returns a 1x4 table with components. Component `est` is the pooled  $R^2$  estimate. Component `lo95` is the 95 % lower bound of the pooled  $R^2$ . Component `hi95` is the 95 % upper bound of the pooled  $R^2$ . Component `fmi` is the fraction of missing information due to nonresponse.

**Author(s)**

Karin Groothuis-Oudshoorn and Stef van Buuren, 2009

**References**

Harel, O (2009). The estimation of  $R^2$  and adjusted  $R^2$  in incomplete data sets using multiple imputation, *Journal of Applied Statistics*, 36:1109-1118.

Rubin, D.B. (1987). *Multiple Imputation for Nonresponse in Surveys*. New York: John Wiley and Sons.

van Buuren S and Groothuis-Oudshoorn K (2011). `mice`: Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations in R. *Journal of Statistical Software*, 45(3), 1-67. <https://www.jstatsoft.org/v45/i03/>

**See Also**

[pool](#), [pool.scalar](#)

**Examples**

```
imp <- mice(nhanes, print = FALSE, seed = 16117)
fit <- with(imp, lm(chl ~ age + hyp + bmi))

# input: mira object
pool.r.squared(fit)
pool.r.squared(fit, adjusted = TRUE)

# input: mipo object
est <- pool(fit)
pool.r.squared(est)
pool.r.squared(est, adjusted = TRUE)
```



---

pool.scalar                      *Multiple imputation pooling: univariate version*

---

### Description

Pools univariate estimates of  $m$  repeated complete data analysis

### Usage

```
pool.scalar(Q, U, n = Inf, k = 1)
```

### Arguments

Q	A vector of univariate estimates of $m$ repeated complete data analyses.
U	A vector containing the corresponding $m$ variances of the univariate estimates.
n	A number providing the sample size. If nothing is specified, an infinite sample $n = \text{Inf}$ is assumed.
k	A number indicating the number of parameters to be estimated. By default, $k = 1$ is assumed.

### Details

The function averages the univariate estimates of the complete data model, computes the total variance over the repeated analyses, and computes the relative increase in variance due to nonresponse and the fraction of missing information.

### Value

Returns a list with components.

**m**: Number of imputations.

**qhat**: The  $m$  univariate estimates of repeated complete-data analyses.

**u**: The corresponding  $m$  variances of the univariate estimates.

**qbar**: The pooled univariate estimate, formula (3.1.2) Rubin (1987).

**ubar**: The mean of the variances (i.e. the pooled within-imputation variance), formula (3.1.3) Rubin (1987).

**b**: The between-imputation variance, formula (3.1.4) Rubin (1987).

**t**: The total variance of the pooled estimated, formula (3.1.5) Rubin (1987).

**r**: The relative increase in variance due to nonresponse, formula (3.1.7) Rubin (1987).

**df**: The degrees of freedom for  $t$  reference distribution by the method of Barnard-Rubin (1999).

**fmi**: The fraction missing information due to nonresponse, formula (3.1.10) Rubin (1987).

### Author(s)

Karin Groothuis-Oudshoorn and Stef van Buuren, 2009

**References**

Rubin, D.B. (1987). Multiple Imputation for Nonresponse in Surveys. New York: John Wiley and Sons.

**See Also**

[pool](#)

**Examples**

```
# example with manual and automatic pooling
imp <- mice(nhanes, maxit = 2, m = 2, print = FALSE, seed = 18210)
fit <- with(data = imp, lm(bmi ~ age))

# manual pooling
summary(fit$analyses[[1]])
summary(fit$analyses[[2]])
pool.scalar(Q = c(-1.5457, -1.428), U = c(0.9723^2, 1.041^2), n = 25, k = 2)

# automatic pooling using broom
pool(fit)
```

---

popmis

*Hox pupil popularity data with missing popularity scores*

---

**Description**

Hox pupil popularity data with some missing popularity scores

**Format**

A data frame with 2000 rows and 7 columns:

**pupil** Pupil number within school  
**school** School number  
**popular** Pupil popularity with 848 missing entries  
**sex** Pupil gender  
**texp** Teacher experience (years)  
**const** Constant intercept term  
**teachpop** Teacher popularity

**Details**

The original, complete dataset was generated by Joop Hox as an example of well-behaved multilevel data set. The distributed data contains missing data in pupil popularity.

**Source**

Hox, J. J. (2002) *Multilevel analysis. Techniques and applications*. Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum.

**Examples**

```
popmis[1:3, ]
```

---

pops

*Project on preterm and small for gestational age infants (POPS)*

---

**Description**

Subset of data from the POPS study, a national, prospective study on preterm children, including all liveborn infants <32 weeks gestational age and/or <1500 g from 1983 (n = 1338).

**Format**

pops is a data frame with 959 rows and 86 columns. pops.pred is the 86 by 86 binary predictor matrix used for specifying the multiple imputation model.

**Details**

The data set concerns of subset of 959 children that survived up to the age of 19 years.

Hille et al (2005) divided the 959 survivors into three groups: Full responders (examined at an outpatient clinic and completed the questionnaires, n = 596), postal responders (only completed the mailed questionnaires, n = 109), non-responders (did not respond to any of the mailed requests or telephone calls, or could not be traced, n = 254).

Compared to the postal and non-responders, the full response group consists of more girls, contains more Dutch children, has higher educational and social economic levels and has fewer handicaps. The responders form a highly selective subgroup in the total cohort.

Multiple imputation of this data set has been described in Hille et al (2007) and Van Buuren (2012), chapter 8.

**Note**

This dataset is not part of mice.

**Source**

Hille, E. T. M., Elbertse, L., Bennebroek Gravenhorst, J., Brand, R., Verloove-Vanhorick, S. P. (2005). Nonresponse bias in a follow-up study of 19-year-old adolescents born as preterm infants. *Pediatrics*, 116(5):662666.

Hille, E. T. M., Weisglas-Kuperus, N., Van Goudoever, J. B., Jacobusse, G. W., Ens-Dokkum, M. H., De Groot, L., Wit, J. M., Geven, W. B., Kok, J. H., De Kleine, M. J. K., Kollee, L. A. A., Mulder,

A. L. M., Van Straaten, H. L. M., De Vries, L. S., Van Weissenbruch, M. M., Verloove-Vanhorick, S. P. (2007). Functional outcomes and participation in young adulthood for very preterm and very low birth weight infants: The Dutch project on preterm and small for gestational age infants at 19 years of age. *Pediatrics*, 120(3):587595.

Van Buuren, S. (2018). *Flexible Imputation of Missing Data. Second Edition*. Chapman & Hall/CRC. Boca Raton, FL.

## Examples

```
pops <- data(pops)
```

---

potthoffroy

*Potthoff-Roy data*

---

## Description

Data from Potthoff-Roy (1964) with repeated measures on dental fissures.

## Format

tbs is a data frame with 27 rows and 6 columns:

**id** Person number

**sex** Sex M/F

**d8** Distance at age 8 years

**d10** Distance at age 10 years

**d12** Distance at age 12 years

**d14** Distance at age 14 years

## Details

This data set is the famous Potthoff-Roy data, used to demonstrate MANOVA on repeated measure data. Potthoff and Roy (1964) published classic data on a study in 16 boys and 11 girls, who at ages 8, 10, 12, and 14 had the distance (mm) from the center of the pituitary gland to the pteryomaxillary fissure measured. Changes in pituitary-ptyeryomaxillary distances during growth is important in orthodontic therapy. The goals of the study were to describe the distance in boys and girls as simple functions of age, and then to compare the functions for boys and girls. The data have been reanalyzed by many authors including Jennrich and Schluchter (1986), Little and Rubin (1987), Pinheiro and Bates (2000), Verbeke and Molenberghs (2000) and Molenberghs and Kenward (2007). See Chapter 9 of Van Buuren (2012) for a challenging exercise using these data.

**Source**

Potthoff, R. F., Roy, S. N. (1964). A generalized multivariate analysis of variance model usefully especially for growth curve problems. *Biometrika*, 51(3), 313-326.

Little, R. J. A., Rubin, D. B. (1987). *Statistical Analysis with Missing Data*. New York: John Wiley & Sons.

Van Buuren, S. (2018). *Flexible Imputation of Missing Data. Second Edition*. Chapman & Hall/CRC. Boca Raton, FL.

**Examples**

```
### create missing values at age 10 as in Little and Rubin (1987)

phr <- potthoffroy
idmis <- c(3, 6, 9, 10, 13, 16, 23, 24, 27)
phr[idmis, 4] <- NA
phr

md.pattern(phr)
```

---

print.mads

*Print a mads object*

---

**Description**

Print a mads object

**Usage**

```
## S3 method for class 'mads'
print(x, ...)
```

**Arguments**

x	Object of class mads
...	Other parameters passed down to print.default()

**Value**

NULL

**See Also**

[mads](#)

---

print.mids	<i>Print a mids object</i>
------------	----------------------------

---

**Description**

Print a mids object  
Print a mira object  
Print a mice.anova object  
Print a summary.mice.anova object

**Usage**

```
## S3 method for class 'mids'  
print(x, ...)  
  
## S3 method for class 'mira'  
print(x, ...)  
  
## S3 method for class 'mice.anova'  
print(x, ...)  
  
## S3 method for class 'mice.anova.summary'  
print(x, ...)
```

**Arguments**

x	Object of class mids, mira or mipo
...	Other parameters passed down to print.default()

**Value**

NULL  
NULL  
NULL  
NULL

**See Also**

[mids](#)  
[mira](#)  
[mipo](#)  
[mipo](#)

---

`quickpred`*Quick selection of predictors from the data*

---

**Description**

Selects predictors according to simple statistics

**Usage**

```
quickpred(  
  data,  
  mincor = 0.1,  
  minpuc = 0,  
  include = "",  
  exclude = "",  
  method = "pearson"  
)
```

**Arguments**

<code>data</code>	Matrix or data frame with incomplete data.
<code>mincor</code>	A scalar, numeric vector (of size <code>ncol(data)</code> ) or numeric matrix (square, of size <code>ncol(data)</code> ) specifying the minimum threshold(s) against which the absolute correlation in the data is compared.
<code>minpuc</code>	A scalar, vector (of size <code>ncol(data)</code> ) or matrix (square, of size <code>ncol(data)</code> ) specifying the minimum threshold(s) for the proportion of usable cases.
<code>include</code>	A string or a vector of strings containing one or more variable names from <code>names(data)</code> . Variables specified are always included as a predictor.
<code>exclude</code>	A string or a vector of strings containing one or more variable names from <code>names(data)</code> . Variables specified are always excluded as a predictor.
<code>method</code>	A string specifying the type of correlation. Use 'pearson' (default), 'kendall' or 'spearman'. Can be abbreviated.

**Details**

This function creates a predictor matrix using the variable selection procedure described in Van Buuren et al. (1999, p. 687–688). The function is designed to aid in setting up a good imputation model for data with many variables.

Basic workings: The procedure calculates for each variable pair (i.e. target-predictor pair) two correlations using all available cases per pair. The first correlation uses the values of the target and the predictor directly. The second correlation uses the (binary) response indicator of the target and the values of the predictor. If the largest (in absolute value) of these correlations exceeds `mincor`, the predictor will be added to the imputation set. The default value for `mincor` is 0.1.

In addition, the procedure eliminates predictors whose proportion of usable cases fails to meet the minimum specified by `minpuc`. The default value is 0, so predictors are retained even if they have no usable case.

Finally, the procedure includes any predictors named in the `include` argument (which is useful for background variables like age and sex) and eliminates any predictor named in the `exclude` argument. If a variable is listed in both `include` and `exclude` arguments, the `include` argument takes precedence.

Advanced topic: `mincor` and `minpuc` are typically specified as scalars, but vectors and squares matrices of appropriate size will also work. Each element of the vector corresponds to a row of the predictor matrix, so the procedure can effectively differentiate between different target variables. Setting a high values for can be useful for auxiliary, less important, variables. The set of predictor for those variables can remain relatively small. Using a square matrix extends the idea to the columns, so that one can also apply cellwise thresholds.

### Value

A square binary matrix of size `ncol(data)`.

### Note

`quickpred()` uses `data.matrix` to convert factors to numbers through their internal codes. Especially for unordered factors the resulting quantification may not make sense.

### Author(s)

Stef van Buuren, Aug 2009

### References

van Buuren, S., Boshuizen, H.C., Knook, D.L. (1999) Multiple imputation of missing blood pressure covariates in survival analysis. *Statistics in Medicine*, **18**, 681–694.

van Buuren, S. and Groothuis-Oudshoorn, K. (2011). `mice`: Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations in R. *Journal of Statistical Software*, **45**(3), 1-67. <https://www.jstatsoft.org/v45/i03/>

### See Also

[mice](#), [mids](#)

### Examples

```
# default: include all predictors with absolute correlation over 0.1
quickpred(nhanes)

# all predictors with absolute correlation over 0.4
quickpred(nhanes, mincor = 0.4)

# include age and bmi, exclude chl
quickpred(nhanes, mincor = 0.4, inc = c("age", "bmi"), exc = "chl")

# only include predictors with at least 30% usable cases
quickpred(nhanes, minpuc = 0.3)
```



```
# use low threshold for bmi, and high thresholds for hyp and chl
pred <- quickpred(nhanes, mincor = c(0, 0.1, 0.5, 0.5))
pred

# use it directly from mice
imp <- mice(nhanes, pred = quickpred(nhanes, minpuc = 0.25, include = "age"))
```

---

rbind.mids	<i>Combine mids objects by rows</i>
------------	-------------------------------------

---

### Description

This function combines two mids objects rowwise into a single mids object, or combines a mids object with a vector, matrix, factor or dataframe rowwise into a mids object.

### Usage

```
rbind.mids(x, y = NULL, ...)
```

### Arguments

x	A mids object.
y	A mids object, or a data.frame, matrix, factor or vector.
...	Additional data.frame, matrix, vector or factor. These can be given as named arguments.

### Details

If y is a mids object, then rbind requires that the number of multiple imputations in x and y is identical. Also, columns of x\$data and y\$data should match.

If y is not a mids object, the columns of x\$data and y should match. The where matrix for y is set to FALSE, signaling that any missing values in y were not imputed. The ignore vector for y is set to FALSE, elements of y will therefore influence the parameters of the imputation model in future iterations.

### Value

An S3 object of class mids

### Note

The function construct the elements of the new mids object as follows:

data	Rowwise combination of the (incomplete) data in x and y
imp	Equals rbind(x\$imp[[j]], y\$imp[[j]]) if y is mids object; otherwise the data of y will be copied
m	Equals x\$m
where	Rowwise combination of where arguments

blocks	Equals x\$blocks
call	Vector, call[1] creates x, call[2] is call to rbind.mids
nmis	x\$nmis + y\$nmis
method	Taken from x\$method
predictorMatrix	Taken from x\$predictorMatrix
visitSequence	Taken from x\$visitSequence
formulas	Taken from x\$formulas
post	Taken from x\$post
blots	Taken from x\$blots
ignore	Concatenate x\$ignore and y\$ignore
seed	Taken from x\$seed
iteration	Taken from x\$iteration
lastSeedValue	Taken from x\$lastSeedValue
chainMean	Set to NA
chainVar	Set to NA
loggedEvents	Taken from x\$loggedEvents
version	Taken from x\$version
date	Taken from x\$date

### Author(s)

Karin Groothuis-Oudshoorn, Stef van Buuren

### References

van Buuren S and Groothuis-Oudshoorn K (2011). mice: Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations in R. *Journal of Statistical Software*, **45**(3), 1-67. <https://www.jstatsoft.org/v45/i03/>

### See Also

[cbind.mids](#), [ibind](#), [mids](#)

### Examples

```
imp1 <- mice(nhanes[1:13, ], m = 2, maxit = 1, print = FALSE)
imp5 <- mice(nhanes[1:13, ], m = 2, maxit = 2, print = FALSE)
mylist <- list(age = NA, bmi = NA, hyp = NA, chl = NA)

nrow(complete(rbind(imp1, imp5)))
nrow(complete(rbind(imp1, mylist)))

nrow(complete(rbind(imp1, data.frame(mylist))))
nrow(complete(rbind(imp1, complete(imp5))))
```

---

selfreport	<i>Self-reported and measured BMI</i>
------------	---------------------------------------

---

**Description**

Dataset containing height and weight data (measured, self-reported) from two studies.

**Format**

A data frame with 2060 rows and 15 variables:

**src** Study, either krul or mgg (factor)  
**id** Person identification number  
**pop** Population, all NL (factor)  
**age** Age of respondent in years  
**sex** Sex of respondent (factor)  
**hm** Height measured (cm)  
**wm** Weight measured (kg)  
**hr** Height reported (cm)  
**wr** Weight reported (kg)  
**prg** Pregnancy (factor), all Not pregnant  
**edu** Educational level (factor)  
**etn** Ethnicity (factor)  
**web** Obtained through web survey (factor)  
**bm** BMI measured (kg/m<sup>2</sup>)  
**br** BMI reported (kg/m<sup>2</sup>)

**Details**

This dataset combines two datasets: krul data (Krul, 2010) (1257 persons) and the mgg data (Van Keulen 2011; Van der Klauw 2011) (803 persons). The krul dataset contains height and weight (both measures and self-reported) from 1257 Dutch adults, whereas the mgg dataset contains self-reported height and weight for 803 Dutch adults. Section 7.3 in Van Buuren (2012) shows how the missing measured data can be imputed in the mgg data, so corrected prevalence estimates can be calculated.

**Source**

Krul, A., Daanen, H. A. M., Choi, H. (2010). Self-reported and measured weight, height and body mass index (BMI) in Italy, The Netherlands and North America. *European Journal of Public Health*, 21(4), 414-419.

Van Keulen, H.M., Chorus, A.M.J., Verheijden, M.W. (2011). *Monitor Convenant Gezond Gewicht Nulmeting (determinanten van) beweeg- en eetgedrag van kinderen (4-11 jaar), jongeren (12-17 jaar) en volwassenen (18+ jaar)*. TNO/LS 2011.016. Leiden: TNO.

Van der Klauw, M., Van Keulen, H.M., Verheijden, M.W. (2011). *Monitor Convenant Gezond Gewicht Beweeg- en eetgedrag van kinderen (4-11 jaar), jongeren (12-17 jaar) en volwassenen (18+ jaar) in 2010 en 2011*. TNO/LS 2011.055. Leiden: TNO. (in Dutch)

Van Buuren, S. (2018). *Flexible Imputation of Missing Data. Second Edition*. Chapman & Hall/CRC. Boca Raton, FL.

## Examples

```
md.pattern(selfreport[, c("age", "sex", "hm", "hr", "wm", "wr")])

### FIMD Section 7.3.5 Application

bmi <- function(h, w) {
  return(w / (h / 100)^2)
}
init <- mice(selfreport, maxit = 0)
meth <- init$meth
meth["bmi"] <- "~bmi(hm,wm)"
pred <- init$pred
pred[, c("src", "id", "web", "bm", "br")] <- 0
imp <- mice(selfreport, pred = pred, meth = meth, seed = 66573, maxit = 2, m = 1)
## imp <- mice(selfreport, pred=pred, meth=meth, seed=66573, maxit=20, m=10)

### Like FIMD Figure 7.6

cd <- complete(imp, 1)
xy <- xy.coords(cd$bm, cd$br - cd$bm)
plot(xy,
  col = mdc(2), xlab = "Measured BMI", ylab = "Reported - Measured BMI",
  xlim = c(17, 45), ylim = c(-5, 5), type = "n", lwd = 0.7
)
polygon(x = c(30, 20, 30), y = c(0, 10, 10), col = "grey95", border = NA)
polygon(x = c(30, 40, 30), y = c(0, -10, -10), col = "grey95", border = NA)
abline(0, 0, lty = 2, lwd = 0.7)

idx <- cd$src == "krul"
xyc <- xy
xyc$x <- xy$x[idx]
xyc$y <- xy$y[idx]
xys <- xy
xys$x <- xy$x[!idx]
xys$y <- xy$y[!idx]
points(xyc, col = mdc(1), cex = 0.7)
points(xys, col = mdc(2), cex = 0.7)
lines(lowess(xyc), col = mdc(4), lwd = 2)
lines(lowess(xys), col = mdc(5), lwd = 2)
text(1:4, x = c(40, 28, 20, 32), y = c(4, 4, -4, -4), cex = 3)
box(lwd = 1)
```

---

squeeze	<i>Squeeze the imputed values to be within specified boundaries.</i>
---------	--

---

### Description

This function replaces any values in `x` that are lower than `bounds[1]` by `bounds[1]`, and replaces any values higher than `bounds[2]` by `bounds[2]`.

### Usage

```
squeeze(x, bounds = c(min(x[r]), max(x[r])), r = rep.int(TRUE, length(x)))
```

### Arguments

<code>x</code>	A numerical vector with values
<code>bounds</code>	A numerical vector of length 2 containing the lower and upper bounds. By default, the bounds are to the minimum and maximum values in <code>x</code> .
<code>r</code>	A logical vector of length <code>length(x)</code> that is used to select a subset in <code>x</code> before calculating automatic bounds.

### Value

A vector of length `length(x)`.

### Author(s)

Stef van Buuren, 2011.

---

striplot.mids	<i>Striplot of observed and imputed data</i>
---------------	--

---

### Description

Plotting methods for imputed data using **lattice**. `striplot` produces one-dimensional scatterplots. The function automatically separates the observed and imputed data. The functions extend the usual features of **lattice**.

**Usage**

```
## S3 method for class 'mids'
stripplot(
  x,
  data,
  na.groups = NULL,
  groups = NULL,
  as.table = TRUE,
  theme = mice.theme(),
  allow.multiple = TRUE,
  outer = TRUE,
  drop.unused.levels = lattice::lattice.getOption("drop.unused.levels"),
  panel = lattice::lattice.getOption("panel.stripplot"),
  default.prepanel = lattice::lattice.getOption("prepanel.default.stripplot"),
  jitter.data = TRUE,
  horizontal = FALSE,
  ...,
  subscripts = TRUE,
  subset = TRUE
)
```

**Arguments**

- |           |   |
|-----------|---|
| x         | A <code>mids</code> object, typically created by <code>mice()</code> or <code>mice.mids()</code> .  |
| data      | <p>Formula that selects the data to be plotted. This argument follows the <b>lattice</b> rules for <i>formulas</i>, describing the primary variables (used for the per-panel display) and the optional conditioning variables (which define the subsets plotted in different panels) to be used in the plot.</p> <p>The formula is evaluated on the complete data set in the long form. Legal variable names for the formula include <code>names(x\$data)</code> plus the two administrative factors <code>.imp</code> and <code>.id</code>.</p> <p><b>Extended formula interface:</b> The primary variable terms (both the LHS <code>y</code> and RHS <code>x</code>) may consist of multiple terms separated by a '+' sign, e.g., <code>y1 + y2 ~ x   a * b</code>. This formula would be taken to mean that the user wants to plot both <code>y1 ~ x   a * b</code> and <code>y2 ~ x   a * b</code>, but with the <code>y1 ~ x</code> and <code>y2 ~ x</code> in <i>separate panels</i>. This behavior differs from standard <b>lattice</b>. <i>Only combine terms of the same type</i>, i.e. only factors or only numerical variables. Mixing numerical and categorical data occasionally produces odds labeling of vertical axis.</p> <p>For convenience, in <code>stripplot()</code> and <code>bwplot</code> the formula <code>y~.imp</code> may be abbreviated as <code>y</code>. This applies only to a single <code>y</code>, and does not (yet) work for <code>y1+y2~.imp</code>.</p> |
| na.groups | <p>An expression evaluating to a logical vector indicating which two groups are distinguished (e.g. using different colors) in the display. The environment in which this expression is evaluated in the response indicator is <code>is.na(x\$data)</code>.</p> <p>The default <code>na.group = NULL</code> contrasts the observed and missing data in the LHS <code>y</code> variable of the display, i.e. groups created by <code>is.na(y)</code>. The expression <code>y</code> creates the groups according to <code>is.na(y)</code>. The expression <code>y1 &amp; y2</code> creates</p>   |

	groups by <code>is.na(y1) &amp; is.na(y2)</code> , and <code>y1   y2</code> creates groups as <code>is.na(y1)   is.na(y2)</code> , and so on.
groups	This is the usual groups arguments in <b>lattice</b> . It differs from <code>na.groups</code> because it evaluates in the completed data <code>data.frame(complete(x, "long", inc=TRUE))</code> (as usual), whereas <code>na.groups</code> evaluates in the response indicator. See <a href="#">xyplot</a> for more details. When both <code>na.groups</code> and <code>groups</code> are specified, <code>na.groups</code> takes precedence, and <code>groups</code> is ignored.
as.table	See <a href="#">xyplot</a> .
theme	A named list containing the graphical parameters. The default function <code>mice.theme</code> produces a short list of default colors, line width, and so on. The extensive list may be obtained from <code>trellis.par.get()</code> . Global graphical parameters like <code>col</code> or <code>cex</code> in high-level calls are still honored, so first experiment with the global parameters. Many setting consists of a pair. For example, <code>mice.theme</code> defines two symbol colors. The first is for the observed data, the second for the imputed data. The theme settings only exist during the call, and do not affect the trellis graphical parameters.
allow.multiple	See <a href="#">xyplot</a> .
outer	See <a href="#">xyplot</a> .
drop.unused.levels	See <a href="#">xyplot</a> .
panel	See <a href="#">xyplot</a> .
default.prepanel	See <a href="#">xyplot</a> .
jitter.data	See <a href="#">panel.xyplot</a> .
horizontal	See <a href="#">xyplot</a> .
...	Further arguments, usually not directly processed by the high-level functions documented here, but instead passed on to other functions.
subscripts	See <a href="#">xyplot</a> .
subset	See <a href="#">xyplot</a> .

## Details

The argument `na.groups` may be used to specify (combinations of) missingness in any of the variables. The argument `groups` can be used to specify groups based on the variable values themselves. Only one of both may be active at the same time. When both are specified, `na.groups` takes precedence over `groups`.

Use the `subset` and `na.groups` together to plots parts of the data. For example, select the first imputed data set by `subset=.imp==1`.

Graphical parameters like `col`, `pch` and `cex` can be specified in the arguments list to alter the plotting symbols. If `length(col)==2`, the color specification to define the observed and missing groups. `col[1]` is the color of the 'observed' data, `col[2]` is the color of the missing or imputed data. A convenient color choice is `col=mdc(1:2)`, a transparent blue color for the observed data, and a transparent red color for the imputed data. A good choice is `col=mdc(1:2), pch=20, cex=1.5`. These choices can be set for the duration of the session by running `mice.theme()`.

## Value

The high-level functions documented here, as well as other high-level Lattice functions, return an object of class "trellis". The `update` method can be used to subsequently update components of the object, and the `print` method (usually called by default) will plot it on an appropriate plotting device.

## Note

The first two arguments (`x` and `data`) are reversed compared to the standard Trellis syntax implemented in **lattice**. This reversal was necessary in order to benefit from automatic method dispatch.

In **mice** the argument `x` is always a `mids` object, whereas in **lattice** the argument `x` is always a formula.

In **mice** the argument `data` is always a formula object, whereas in **lattice** the argument `data` is usually a data frame.

All other arguments have identical interpretation.

## Author(s)

Stef van Buuren

## References

Sarkar, Deepayan (2008) *Lattice: Multivariate Data Visualization with R*, Springer.

van Buuren S and Groothuis-Oudshoorn K (2011). `mice`: Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations in R. *Journal of Statistical Software*, **45**(3), 1-67. <https://www.jstatsoft.org/v45/i03/>

## See Also

`mice`, `xyplot`, `densityplot`, `bwplot`, `lattice` for an overview of the package, as well as `stripplot`, `panel.stripplot`, `print.trellis`, `trellis.par.set`

## Examples

```
imp <- mice(boys, maxit = 1)

### stripplot, all numerical variables
## Not run:
stripplot(imp)

## End(Not run)

### same, but with improved display
## Not run:
stripplot(imp, col = c("grey", mdc(2)), pch = c(1, 20))

## End(Not run)

### distribution per imputation of height, weight and bmi
```



```

### labeled by their own missingness
## Not run:
stripplot(imp, hgt + wgt + bmi ~ .imp,
  cex = c(2, 4), pch = c(1, 20), jitter = FALSE,
  layout = c(3, 1)
)

## End(Not run)

### same, but labeled with the missingness of wgt (just four cases)
## Not run:
stripplot(imp, hgt + wgt + bmi ~ .imp,
  na = wgt, cex = c(2, 4), pch = c(1, 20), jitter = FALSE,
  layout = c(3, 1)
)

## End(Not run)

### distribution of age and height, labeled by missingness in height
### most height values are missing for those around
### the age of two years
### some additional missings occur in region WEST
## Not run:
stripplot(imp, age + hgt ~ .imp | reg, hgt,
  col = c(grDevices::hcl(0, 0, 40, 0.2), mdc(2)), pch = c(1, 20)
)

## End(Not run)

### heavily jitted relation between two categorical variables
### labeled by missingness of gen
### aggregated over all imputed data sets
## Not run:
stripplot(imp, gen ~ phb, factor = 2, cex = c(8, 1), hor = TRUE)

## End(Not run)

### circle fun
stripplot(imp, gen ~ .imp,
  na = wgt, factor = 2, cex = c(8.6),
  hor = FALSE, outer = TRUE, scales = "free", pch = c(1, 19)
)

```

---

summary.mira

---

*Summary of a mira object*


---

## Description

Summary of a mira object

Summary of a mids object

Summary of a mads object

Print a mice.anova object

### Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'mira'  
summary(object, type = c("tidy", "glance", "summary"), ...)
```

```
## S3 method for class 'mids'  
summary(object, ...)
```

```
## S3 method for class 'mads'  
summary(object, ...)
```

```
## S3 method for class 'mice.anova'  
summary(object, ...)
```

### Arguments

object	A mira object
type	A length-1 character vector indicating the type of summary. There are three choices: <code>type = "tidy"</code> return the parameters estimates of each analyses as a data frame. <code>type = "glance"</code> return the fit statistics of each analysis as a data frame. <code>type = "summary"</code> returns a list of length <code>m</code> with the analysis results. The default is <code>"tidy"</code> .
...	Other parameters passed down to <code>print()</code> and <code>summary()</code>

### Value

NULL

NULL

NULL

NULL

### See Also

[mira](#)

[mids](#)

[mads](#)

[mipo](#)

---

supports.transparent *Supports semi-transparent foreground colors?*

---

### Description

This function is used by `mdc()` to find out whether the current device supports semi-transparent foreground colors.

### Usage

```
supports.transparent()
```

### Details

The function calls the function `dev.capabilities()` from the package `grDevices`. The function return FALSE if the status of the current device is unknown.

### Value

TRUE or FALSE

### See Also

[mdc dev.capabilities](#)

### Examples

```
supports.transparent()
```

---

tbc *Terneuzen birth cohort*

---

### Description

Data of subset of the Terneuzen Birth Cohort data on child growth.

### Format

tbs is a data frame with 3951 rows and 11 columns:

**id** Person number

**occ** Occasion number

**nocc** Number of occasions

**first** Is this the first record for this person? (TRUE/FALSE)

**typ** Type of data (all observed)  
**age** Age (years)  
**sex** Sex 1=M, 2=F  
**hgt.z** Height Z-score  
**wgt.z** Weight Z-score  
**bmi.z** BMI Z-score  
**ao** Adult overweight (0=no, 1=yes)

tbc.target is a data frame with 2612 rows and 3 columns:

**id** Person number  
**ao** Adult overweight (0=no, 1=yes)  
**bmi.z.jv** BMI Z-score as young adult (18-29 years)

## Details

This tbc data set is a random subset of persons from a much larger collection of data from the Terneuzen Birth Cohort. The total cohort comprises of 2604 unique persons, whereas the subset in tbc covers 306 persons. The tbc.target is an auxiliary data set containing two outcomes at adult age. For more details, see De Kroon et al (2008, 2010, 2011). The imputation methodology is explained in Chapter 9 of Van Buuren (2012).

## Source

De Kroon, M. L. A., Renders, C. M., Kuipers, E. C., van Wouwe, J. P., van Buuren, S., de Jonge, G. A., Hirasing, R. A. (2008). Identifying metabolic syndrome without blood tests in young adults - The Terneuzen birth cohort. *European Journal of Public Health*, 18(6), 656-660.

De Kroon, M. L. A., Renders, C. M., Van Wouwe, J. P., Van Buuren, S., Hirasing, R. A. (2010). The Terneuzen birth cohort: BMI changes between 2 and 6 years correlate strongest with adult overweight. *PLoS ONE*, 5(2), e9155.

De Kroon, M. L. A. (2011). *The Terneuzen Birth Cohort. Detection and Prevention of Overweight and Cardiometabolic Risk from Infancy Onward*. Dissertation, Vrije Universiteit, Amsterdam.

<https://research.vu.nl/en/publications/the-terneuzen-birth-cohort-detection-and-prevention-of-over>

Van Buuren, S. (2018). *Flexible Imputation of Missing Data. Second Edition*. Chapman & Hall/CRC. Boca Raton, FL.

## Examples

```
data <- tbc
md.pattern(data)
```

---

`toenail`*Toenail data*

---

**Description**

The toenail data come from a Multicenter study comparing two oral treatments for toenail infection. Patients were evaluated for the degree of separation of the nail. Patients were randomized into two treatments and were followed over seven visits - four in the first year and yearly thereafter. The patients have not been treated prior to the first visit so this should be regarded as the baseline.

**Format**

A data frame with 1908 observations on the following 5 variables:

`ID` a numeric vector giving the ID of patient

`outcome` a numeric vector giving the response (0=none or mild separation, 1=moderate or severe)

`treatment` a numeric vector giving the treatment group

`month` a numeric vector giving the time of the visit (not exactly monthly intervals hence not round numbers)

`visit` a numeric vector giving the number of the visit

**Details**

This dataset was copied from the DPpackage, which is scheduled to be discontinued from CRAN in August 2019.

**Source**

De Backer, M., De Vroey, C., Lesaffre, E., Scheys, I., and De Keyser, P. (1998). Twelve weeks of continuous oral therapy for toenail onychomycosis caused by dermatophytes: A double-blind comparative trial of terbinafine 250 mg/day versus itraconazole 200 mg/day. *Journal of the American Academy of Dermatology*, 38, 57-63.

**References**

Lesaffre, E. and Spiessens, B. (2001). On the effect of the number of quadrature points in a logistic random-effects model: An example. *Journal of the Royal Statistical Society, Series C*, 50, 325-335.

G. Fitzmaurice, N. Laird and J. Ware (2004) *Applied Longitudinal Analysis*, Wiley and Sons, New York, USA.

Van Buuren, S. (2018). *Flexible Imputation of Missing Data. Second Edition*. Chapman & Hall/CRC. Boca Raton, FL.

**See Also**

[toenail2](#)

---

`toenail2`*Toenail data*

---

**Description**

The toenail data come from a Multicenter study comparing two oral treatments for toenail infection. Patients were evaluated for the degree of separation of the nail. Patients were randomized into two treatments and were followed over seven visits - four in the first year and yearly thereafter. The patients have not been treated prior to the first visit so this should be regarded as the baseline.

**Format**

A data frame with 1908 observations on the following 5 variables:

`patientID` a numeric vector giving the ID of patient

`outcome` a factor with 2 levels giving the response

`treatment` a factor with 2 levels giving the treatment group

`time` a numeric vector giving the time of the visit (not exactly monthly intervals hence not round numbers)

`visit` an integer giving the number of the visit

**Details**

Apart from formatting, this dataset is identical to `toenail`. The formatting is taken identical to `data("toenail", package = "HSAUR3")`.

**Source**

De Backer, M., De Vroey, C., Lesaffre, E., Scheys, I., and De Keyser, P. (1998). Twelve weeks of continuous oral therapy for toenail onychomycosis caused by dermatophytes: A double-blind comparative trial of terbinafine 250 mg/day versus itraconazole 200 mg/day. *Journal of the American Academy of Dermatology*, 38, 57-63.

**References**

Lesaffre, E. and Spiessens, B. (2001). On the effect of the number of quadrature points in a logistic random-effects model: An example. *Journal of the Royal Statistical Society, Series C*, 50, 325-335.

G. Fitzmaurice, N. Laird and J. Ware (2004) *Applied Longitudinal Analysis*, Wiley and Sons, New York, USA.

Van Buuren, S. (2018). *Flexible Imputation of Missing Data. Second Edition*. Chapman & Hall/CRC. Boca Raton, FL.

**See Also**

[toenail](#)

---

version	<i>Echoes the package version number</i>
---------	--

---

**Description**

Echoes the package version number

**Usage**

```
version(pkg = "mice")
```

**Arguments**

pkg                    A character vector with the package name.

**Value**

A character vector containing the package name, version number and installed directory.

**Author(s)**

Stef van Buuren, Oct 2010

**Examples**

```
version()  
version("base")
```

---

walking	<i>Walking disability data</i>
---------	--------------------------------

---

**Description**

Two items YA and YB measuring walking disability in samples A, B and E.

**Format**

A data frame with 890 rows on the following 5 variables:

**sex** Sex of respondent (factor)

**age** Age of respondent

**YA** Item administered in samples A and E (factor)

**YB** Item administered in samples B and E (factor)

**src** Source: Sample A, B or E (factor)

## Details

Example dataset to demonstrate imputation of two items (YA and YB). Item YA is administered to sample A and sample E, item YB is administered to sample B and sample E, so sample E acts as a bridge study. Imputation using a bridge study is better than simple equating or than imputation under independence.

Item YA corresponds to the HAQ8 item, and item YB corresponds to the GAR9 items from Van Buuren et al (2005). Sample E (as well as sample B) is the Euridiss study (n=292), sample A is the ERGOPLUS study (n=306).

See Van Buuren (2018) section 9.4 for more details on the imputation methodology.

## References

van Buuren, S., Eyres, S., Tennant, A., Hopman-Rock, M. (2005). Improving comparability of existing data by Response Conversion. *Journal of Official Statistics*, **21**(1), 53-72.

Van Buuren, S. (2018). *Flexible Imputation of Missing Data. Second Edition*. Chapman & Hall/CRC. Boca Raton, FL.

## Examples

```
md.pattern(walking)

micemill <- function(n) {
  for (i in 1:n) {
    imp <- mice.mids(imp) # global assignment
    cors <- with(imp, cor(as.numeric(YA),
      as.numeric(YB),
      method = "kendall"
    ))
    tau <- rbind(tau, getfit(cors, s = TRUE)) # global assignment
  }
}

plotit <- function() {
  matplot(
    x = 1:nrow(tau), y = tau,
    ylab = expression(paste("Kendall's ", tau)),
    xlab = "Iteration", type = "l", lwd = 1,
    lty = 1:10, col = "black"
  )
}

tau <- NULL
imp <- mice(walking, max = 0, m = 10, seed = 92786)
pred <- imp$pred
pred[, c("src", "age", "sex")] <- 0
imp <- mice(walking, max = 0, m = 3, seed = 92786, pred = pred)
micemill(5)
plotit()

### to get figure 9.8 van Buuren (2018) use m=10 and micemill(20)
```



---

windspeed

*Subset of Irish wind speed data*

---

### Description

Subset of Irish wind speed data

### Format

A data frame with 433 rows and 6 columns containing the daily average wind speeds within the period 1961-1978 at meteorological stations in the Republic of Ireland. The data are a random sample from a larger data set.

**RochePt** Roche Point

**Rosslare** Rosslare

**Shannon** Shannon

**Dublin** Dublin

**Clones** Clones

**MalinHead** Malin Head

### Details

The original data set is much larger and was analyzed in detail by Haslett and Raftery (1989). Van Buuren et al (2006) used this subset to investigate the influence of extreme MAR mechanisms on the quality of imputation.

### References

Haslett, J. and Raftery, A. E. (1989). *Space-time Modeling with Long-memory Dependence: Assessing Ireland's Wind Power Resource (with Discussion)*. Applied Statistics 38, 1-50. <http://lib.stat.cmu.edu/datasets/wind.desc> and <http://lib.stat.cmu.edu/datasets/wind.data>

van Buuren, S., Brand, J.P.L., Groothuis-Oudshoorn C.G.M., Rubin, D.B. (2006) Fully conditional specification in multivariate imputation. *Journal of Statistical Computation and Simulation*, **76**, 12, 1049–1064.

### Examples

```
windspeed[1:3, ]
```

---

`with.mids`*Evaluate an expression in multiple imputed datasets*

---

**Description**

Performs a computation of each of imputed datasets in data.

**Usage**

```
## S3 method for class 'mids'  
with(data, expr, ...)
```

**Arguments**

<code>data</code>	An object of type <code>mids</code> , which stands for 'multiply imputed data set', typically created by a call to function <code>mice()</code> .
<code>expr</code>	An expression to evaluate for each imputed data set. Formula's containing a dot (notation for "all other variables") do not work.
<code>...</code>	Not used

**Value**

An object of S3 class `mira`

**Note**

Version 3.11.10 changed to tidy evaluation on a quosure. This change should not affect any code that worked on previous versions. It turned out that the latter statement was not true (#292). Version 3.12.2 reverts to the old `with()` function.

**Author(s)**

Karin Oudshoorn, Stef van Buuren 2009, 2012, 2020

**References**

van Buuren S and Groothuis-Oudshoorn K (2011). `mice`: Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations in R. *Journal of Statistical Software*, **45**(3), 1-67. <https://www.jstatsoft.org/v45/i03/>

**See Also**

`mids`, `mira`, `pool`, `D1`, `D3`, `pool.r.squared`

**Examples**

```
imp <- mice(nhanes2, m = 2, print = FALSE, seed = 14221)

# descriptive statistics
getfit(with(imp, table(hyp, age)))

# model fitting and testing
fit1 <- with(imp, lm(bmi ~ age + hyp + chl))
fit2 <- with(imp, glm(hyp ~ age + chl, family = binomial))
fit3 <- with(imp, anova(lm(bmi ~ age + chl)))
```

---

xyplot.mads	<i>Scatterplot of amputated and non-amputated data against weighted sum scores</i>
-------------	--

---

**Description**

Plotting method to investigate relation between amputated data and the weighted sum scores. Based on [lattice](#). `xyplot` produces scatterplots. The function plots the variables against the weighted sum scores. The function automatically separates the amputated and non-amputated data to see the relation between the amputation and the weighted sum scores.

**Usage**

```
## S3 method for class 'mads'
xyplot(
  x,
  data,
  which.pat = NULL,
  standardized = TRUE,
  layout = NULL,
  colors = mdc(1:2),
  ...
)
```

**Arguments**

<code>x</code>	A <code>mads</code> object, typically created by <a href="#">ampute</a> .
<code>data</code>	A string or vector of variable names that needs to be plotted. As a default, all variables will be plotted.
<code>which.pat</code>	A scalar or vector indicating which patterns need to be plotted. As a default, all patterns are plotted.
<code>standardized</code>	Logical. Whether the scatterplots need to be created from standardized data or not. Default is TRUE.

layout	A vector of two values indicating how the scatterplots of one pattern should be divided over the plot. For example, <code>c(2, 3)</code> indicates that the scatterplots of six variables need to be placed on 3 rows and 2 columns. There are several defaults for different <code>#variables</code> . Note that for more than 9 variables, multiple plots will be created automatically.
colors	A vector of two RGB values defining the colors of the non-amputated and amputated data respectively. RGB values can be obtained with <code>hcl</code> .
...	Not used, but for consistency with generic

**Value**

A list containing the scatterplots. Note that a new pattern will always be shown in a new plot.

**Note**

The `mads` object contains all the information you need to make any desired plots. Check `mads-class` or the vignette *Multivariate Amputation using Ampute* to understand the contents of class object `mads`.

**Author(s)**

Rianne Schouten, 2016

**See Also**

`ampute`, `bwplot`, `Lattice` for an overview of the package, `mads-class`

---

xyplot.mids

*Scatterplot of observed and imputed data*


---

**Description**

Plotting methods for imputed data using **lattice**. `xyplot()` produces a conditional scatterplots. The function automatically separates the observed (blue) and imputed (red) data. The function extends the usual features of **lattice**.

**Usage**

```
## S3 method for class 'mids'
xyplot(
  x,
  data,
  na.groups = NULL,
  groups = NULL,
  as.table = TRUE,
  theme = mice.theme(),
  allow.multiple = TRUE,
```

```

outer = TRUE,
drop.unused.levels = lattice::lattice.getOption("drop.unused.levels"),
...,
subscripts = TRUE,
subset = TRUE
)

```

## Arguments

- x** A `mids` object, typically created by `mice()` or `mice.mids()`.
- data** Formula that selects the data to be plotted. This argument follows the **lattice** rules for *formulas*, describing the primary variables (used for the per-panel display) and the optional conditioning variables (which define the subsets plotted in different panels) to be used in the plot.
- The formula is evaluated on the complete data set in the long form. Legal variable names for the formula include names(`x$data`) plus the two administrative factors `.imp` and `.id`.
- Extended formula interface:** The primary variable terms (both the LHS `y` and RHS `x`) may consist of multiple terms separated by a '+' sign, e.g., `y1 + y2 ~ x | a * b`. This formula would be taken to mean that the user wants to plot both `y1 ~ x | a * b` and `y2 ~ x | a * b`, but with the `y1 ~ x` and `y2 ~ x` in *separate panels*. This behavior differs from standard **lattice**. *Only combine terms of the same type*, i.e. only factors or only numerical variables. Mixing numerical and categorical data occasionally produces odds labeling of vertical axis.
- na.groups** An expression evaluating to a logical vector indicating which two groups are distinguished (e.g. using different colors) in the display. The environment in which this expression is evaluated in the response indicator is `is.na(x$data)`.
- The default `na.group = NULL` contrasts the observed and missing data in the LHS `y` variable of the display, i.e. groups created by `is.na(y)`. The expression `y` creates the groups according to `is.na(y)`. The expression `y1 & y2` creates groups by `is.na(y1) & is.na(y2)`, and `y1 | y2` creates groups as `is.na(y1) | is.na(y2)`, and so on.
- groups** This is the usual `groups` arguments in **lattice**. It differs from `na.groups` because it evaluates in the completed data `data.frame(complete(x, "long", inc=TRUE))` (as usual), whereas `na.groups` evaluates in the response indicator. See [xyplot](#) for more details. When both `na.groups` and `groups` are specified, `na.groups` takes precedence, and `groups` is ignored.
- as.table** See [xyplot](#).
- theme** A named list containing the graphical parameters. The default function `mice.theme` produces a short list of default colors, line width, and so on. The extensive list may be obtained from `trellis.par.get()`. Global graphical parameters like `col` or `cex` in high-level calls are still honored, so first experiment with the global parameters. Many setting consists of a pair. For example, `mice.theme` defines two symbol colors. The first is for the observed data, the second for the imputed data. The theme settings only exist during the call, and do not affect the `trellis` graphical parameters.
- allow.multiple** See [xyplot](#).

outer	See <a href="#">xyplot</a> .
drop.unused.levels	See <a href="#">xyplot</a> .
...	Further arguments, usually not directly processed by the high-level functions documented here, but instead passed on to other functions.
subscripts	See <a href="#">xyplot</a> .
subset	See <a href="#">xyplot</a> .

### Details

The argument `na.groups` may be used to specify (combinations of) missingness in any of the variables. The argument `groups` can be used to specify groups based on the variable values themselves. Only one of both may be active at the same time. When both are specified, `na.groups` takes precedence over `groups`.

Use the `subset` and `na.groups` together to plots parts of the data. For example, select the first imputed data set by `subset=.imp==1`.

Graphical parameters like `col`, `pch` and `cex` can be specified in the arguments list to alter the plotting symbols. If `length(col)==2`, the color specification to define the observed and missing groups. `col[1]` is the color of the 'observed' data, `col[2]` is the color of the missing or imputed data. A convenient color choice is `col=mdc(1:2)`, a transparent blue color for the observed data, and a transparent red color for the imputed data. A good choice is `col=mdc(1:2),pch=20,cex=1.5`. These choices can be set for the duration of the session by running `mice.theme()`.

### Value

The high-level functions documented here, as well as other high-level Lattice functions, return an object of class "trellis". The `update` method can be used to subsequently update components of the object, and the `print` method (usually called by default) will plot it on an appropriate plotting device.

### Note

The first two arguments (`x` and `data`) are reversed compared to the standard Trellis syntax implemented in **lattice**. This reversal was necessary in order to benefit from automatic method dispatch.

In **mice** the argument `x` is always a `mids` object, whereas in **lattice** the argument `x` is always a formula.

In **mice** the argument `data` is always a formula object, whereas in **lattice** the argument `data` is usually a data frame.

All other arguments have identical interpretation.

### Author(s)

Stef van Buuren

## References

- Sarkar, Deepayan (2008) *Lattice: Multivariate Data Visualization with R*, Springer.
- van Buuren S and Groothuis-Oudshoorn K (2011). mice: Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations in R. *Journal of Statistical Software*, **45**(3), 1-67. <https://www.jstatsoft.org/v45/i03/>

## See Also

[mice](#), [stripplot](#), [densityplot](#), [bwplot](#), [lattice](#) for an overview of the package, as well as [xyplot](#), [panel.xyplot](#), [print.trellis](#), [trellis.par.set](#)

## Examples

```
imp <- mice(boys, maxit = 1)

# xyplot: scatterplot by imputation number
# observe the erroneous outlying imputed values
# (caused by imputing hgt from bmi)
xyplot(imp, hgt ~ age | .imp, pch = c(1, 20), cex = c(1, 1.5))

# same, but label with missingness of wgt (four cases)
xyplot(imp, hgt ~ age | .imp, na.group = wgt, pch = c(1, 20), cex = c(1, 1.5))
```

# Index

- \* **classes**
  - mids-class, 129
  - mira-class, 133
- \* **datagen**
  - mice.impute.2l.bin, 79
  - mice.impute.2l.lmer, 81
  - mice.impute.2l.norm, 82
  - mice.impute.2lonly.mean, 86
  - mice.impute.cart, 93
  - mice.impute.jomoImpute, 94
  - mice.impute.lda, 96
  - mice.impute.logreg, 97
  - mice.impute.logreg.boot, 99
  - mice.impute.mean, 100
  - mice.impute.midastouch, 101
  - mice.impute.mnar.logreg, 104
  - mice.impute.norm, 107
  - mice.impute.norm.boot, 108
  - mice.impute.norm.nob, 109
  - mice.impute.norm.predict, 111
  - mice.impute.panImpute, 112
  - mice.impute.passive, 114
  - mice.impute.pmm, 115
  - mice.impute.polr, 117
  - mice.impute.polyreg, 119
  - mice.impute.quadratic, 121
  - mice.impute.rf, 123
  - mice.impute.ri, 125
  - mice.impute.sample, 126
- \* **datasets**
  - boys, 15
  - brandsma, 16
  - employee, 35
  - fdd, 38
  - fdgs, 40
  - leiden85, 56
  - mammalsleep, 66
  - mnar\_demo\_data, 134
  - nhanes, 139
  - nhanes2, 140
  - pattern, 145
  - popmis, 154
  - pops, 155
  - potthoffroy, 156
  - selfreport, 163
  - tbc, 171
  - toenail, 173
  - toenail2, 174
  - walking, 175
  - windspeed, 177
- \* **hplot**
  - bwplot.mids, 19
  - densityplot.mids, 32
  - mdc, 71
  - stripplot.mids, 165
  - supports.transparent, 171
  - xyplot.mids, 180
- \* **htest**
  - pool.compare, 150
  - pool.r.squared, 151
- \* **iteration**
  - mice, 72
  - mice.mids, 127
- \* **manip**
  - cbind.mids, 22
  - complete.mids, 26
  - filter.mids, 42
  - getfit, 48
  - ibind, 51
  - mids2mplus, 131
  - mids2spss, 132
  - rbind.mids, 161
- \* **mids**
  - as.mids, 11
- \* **misc**
  - fico, 41
  - flux, 45
  - fluxplot, 46



- nelsonaalen, 138
- quickpred, 159
- version, 175
- \* **multivariate-2l**
  - mice.impute.jomoImpute, 94
  - mice.impute.panImpute, 112
- \* **multivariate**
  - glm.mids, 50
  - lm.mids, 56
  - with.mids, 178
- \* **univariate imputation functions**
  - mice.impute.cart, 93
  - mice.impute.lda, 96
  - mice.impute.logreg, 97
  - mice.impute.logreg.boot, 99
  - mice.impute.mean, 100
  - mice.impute.midastouch, 101
  - mice.impute.mnar.logreg, 104
  - mice.impute.norm, 107
  - mice.impute.norm.boot, 108
  - mice.impute.norm.nob, 109
  - mice.impute.norm.predict, 111
  - mice.impute.pmm, 115
  - mice.impute.polr, 117
  - mice.impute.polyreg, 119
  - mice.impute.quadratic, 121
  - mice.impute.rf, 123
  - mice.impute.ri, 125
- \* **univariate-2lonly**
  - mice.impute.2lonly.mean, 86
  - mice.impute.2lonly.norm, 87
  - mice.impute.2lonly.pmm, 90
- \* **univariate-2l**
  - mice.impute.2l.bin, 79
  - mice.impute.2l.lmer, 81
  - mice.impute.2l.norm, 82
  - mice.impute.2l.pan, 83
- \* **univar**
  - cc, 24
  - cci, 25
  - ic, 52
  - ici, 53
  - md.pairs, 68
  - md.pattern, 70
  - .norm.draw (norm.draw), 142
  - .pmm.match, 5
  - 2l.pan (mice.impute.2l.pan), 83
  - 2lonly.mean (mice.impute.2lonly.mean), 86
  - 2lonly.norm (mice.impute.2lonly.norm), 87
  - 2lonly.pmm (mice.impute.2lonly.pmm), 90
- ampute, 6, 18, 19, 58, 79, 179, 180
- ampute.continuous, 7
- ampute.default.freq, 7
- ampute.default.odds, 7
- ampute.default.patterns, 7
- ampute.default.type, 7
- ampute.default.weights, 7
- ampute.discrete, 7
- anova.mira, 10
- appendbreak, 11
- as.mids, 11
- as.mira, 13, 150
- as.mitml.result, 14
- boys, 15
- brandsma, 16
- bwplot, 10, 19, 22, 35, 168, 180, 183
- bwplot (bwplot.mids), 19
- bwplot.mads, 18
- bwplot.mids, 19
- cart (mice.impute.cart), 93
- cbind, 23
- cbind.mids, 22, 51, 162
- cc, 24, 25, 52
- cci, 25, 25, 53, 137, 141
- complete, 79, 127
- complete (complete.mids), 26
- complete.cases, 25
- complete.mids, 26
- construct.blocks, 27
- D1, 29, 150, 178
- D2, 30
- D3, 31, 150, 178
- data.enders.employee, 36
- data.matrix, 160
- densityplot, 22, 35, 168, 183
- densityplot (densityplot.mids), 32
- densityplot.mids, 32
- dev.capabilities, 171
- employee, 35
- estimice, 36

- extractBS, 37
- fdd, 38
- fdgs, 40
- fico, 41, 46, 48
- filter, 43
- filter.mids, 42
- fix.coef, 32, 44
- flux, 42, 45, 48
- fluxplot, 42, 46, 46
- formula, 50, 57
  
- gc, 144
- getfit, 48
- getqbar, 49
- glance, 150
- glm, 50, 99, 100
- glm.fit, 99, 100
- glm.mids, 50, 151
  
- hazard (nelsonaalen), 138
- hcl, 72, 180
  
- ibind, 23, 51, 144, 162
- ic, 52, 53
- ici, 24, 25, 52, 53
- ici, data.frame-method (ici), 53
- ici, matrix-method (ici), 53
- ici, mids-method (ici), 53
- is.mads, 53
- is.mids, 54
- is.mipo, 54
- is.mira, 55
- is.mitml.result, 55
  
- jomoImpute, 95, 96
  
- Lattice, 19, 180
- lattice, 22, 35, 168, 179, 183
- lda, 97
- leiden85, 56
- lm, 50, 57
- lm.mids, 56, 151
  
- mads, 157, 170
- mads-class, 57
- make.blocks, 28, 59, 60, 61, 64, 66
- make.blots, 60
- make.formulas, 61
- make.method, 62
- make.post, 63
- make.predictorMatrix, 61, 64, 66
- make.visitSequence, 64
- make.where, 65
- makeCluster, 144, 145
- mammalsleep, 66
- matchindex, 67
- md.pairs, 68
- md.pattern, 7, 42, 46, 48, 70
- mdc, 71, 171
- mean, 101
- mgg (selfreport), 163
- mice, 6, 8, 10, 22, 27, 35, 63, 65, 72, 79, 94, 97, 99–101, 110, 114, 119, 121, 124, 127, 130, 135, 136, 142–145, 147, 160, 168, 183
- mice.impute.2l.bin, 79, 82, 83, 85
- mice.impute.2l.lmer, 80, 81, 83, 85
- mice.impute.2l.norm, 80, 82, 82, 84, 85
- mice.impute.2l.pan, 80, 82, 83, 83, 88, 89, 91, 92
- mice.impute.2lonly.mean, 86, 89, 92
- mice.impute.2lonly.norm, 87, 87, 92
- mice.impute.2lonly.pmm, 87, 89, 90
- mice.impute.cart, 93, 97, 99–101, 103, 106, 108–110, 112, 117, 119, 121, 122, 124, 126
- mice.impute.jomoImpute, 94, 113
- mice.impute.lda, 94, 96, 99–101, 103, 106, 108–110, 112, 117, 119, 121, 122, 124, 126
- mice.impute.logreg, 94, 97, 97, 100, 101, 103, 106, 108–110, 112, 117, 119, 121, 122, 124, 126
- mice.impute.logreg.boot, 94, 97, 99, 99, 101, 103, 106, 108–110, 112, 117, 119, 121, 122, 124, 126
- mice.impute.mean, 94, 97, 99, 100, 100, 103, 106, 108–110, 112, 117, 119, 121, 122, 124, 126
- mice.impute.midastouch, 94, 97, 99–101, 101, 106, 108–110, 112, 117, 119, 121, 122, 124, 126
- mice.impute.mnar.logreg, 94, 97, 99–101, 103, 104, 108–110, 112, 117, 119, 121, 122, 124–126
- mice.impute.mnar.norm (mice.impute.mnar.logreg), 104

- mice.impute.norm, [89](#), [94](#), [97](#), [99–101](#), [103](#), [106](#), [107](#), [109–112](#), [117](#), [119](#), [121](#), [122](#), [124](#), [126](#)
- mice.impute.norm.boot, [94](#), [97](#), [99–101](#), [103](#), [106](#), [108](#), [108](#), [110](#), [112](#), [117](#), [119](#), [121](#), [122](#), [124](#), [126](#)
- mice.impute.norm.nob, [94](#), [97](#), [99–101](#), [103](#), [106](#), [108](#), [109](#), [109](#), [112](#), [117](#), [119](#), [121](#), [122](#), [124](#), [126](#)
- mice.impute.norm.predict, [94](#), [97](#), [99–101](#), [103](#), [106](#), [108–110](#), [111](#), [117](#), [119](#), [121](#), [122](#), [124](#), [126](#)
- mice.impute.panImpute, [96](#), [112](#)
- mice.impute.passive, [114](#)
- mice.impute.pmm, [92](#), [94](#), [97](#), [99–101](#), [103](#), [106](#), [108–112](#), [115](#), [119](#), [121](#), [122](#), [124](#), [126](#)
- mice.impute.polr, [94](#), [97](#), [99–101](#), [103](#), [106](#), [108](#), [109](#), [111](#), [112](#), [117](#), [117](#), [121](#), [122](#), [124](#), [126](#)
- mice.impute.polyreg, [94](#), [96](#), [97](#), [99–101](#), [103](#), [106](#), [108](#), [109](#), [111](#), [112](#), [117](#), [119](#), [119](#), [122](#), [124](#), [126](#)
- mice.impute.quadratic, [94](#), [97](#), [99–101](#), [103](#), [106](#), [108](#), [109](#), [111](#), [112](#), [117](#), [119](#), [121](#), [121](#), [124](#), [126](#)
- mice.impute.rf, [94](#), [97](#), [99–101](#), [103](#), [106](#), [108](#), [109](#), [111](#), [112](#), [117](#), [119](#), [121](#), [122](#), [123](#), [126](#)
- mice.impute.ri, [94](#), [97](#), [99–101](#), [103](#), [105](#), [106](#), [108](#), [109](#), [111](#), [112](#), [117](#), [119](#), [121](#), [122](#), [124](#), [125](#)
- mice.impute.sample, [126](#)
- mice.mids, [127](#)
- mice.theme, [128](#)
- mids, [23](#), [27](#), [50](#), [51](#), [57](#), [77](#), [79](#), [118](#), [127](#), [132–134](#), [147](#), [158](#), [160](#), [162](#), [170](#), [178](#)
- mids (mids-class), [129](#)
- mids-class, [129](#)
- mids2mplus, [131](#)
- mids2spss, [132](#), [132](#)
- mipo, [130](#), [134](#), [158](#), [170](#)
- mira, [14](#), [49](#), [50](#), [57](#), [130](#), [158](#), [170](#), [178](#)
- mira (mira-class), [133](#)
- mira-class, [133](#)
- mnar.logreg (mice.impute.mnar.logreg), [104](#)
- mnar.norm (mice.impute.mnar.logreg), [104](#)
- mnar\_demo\_data, [134](#)
- multinom, [119](#), [121](#)
- na.omit, [25](#)
- name.blocks, [28](#), [135](#)
- name.formulas, [136](#)
- ncc, [137](#), [141](#)
- nelsonaalen, [138](#)
- nhanes, [139](#), [140](#)
- nhanes2, [139](#), [140](#)
- nic, [137](#), [141](#)
- nimp, [141](#)
- norm (mice.impute.norm), [107](#)
- norm.boot (mice.impute.norm.boot), [108](#)
- norm.draw, [142](#)
- norm.nob (mice.impute.norm.nob), [109](#)
- norm.predict (mice.impute.norm.predict), [111](#)
- panel.bwplot, [22](#)
- panel.densityplot, [35](#)
- panel.stripplot, [168](#)
- panel.xyplot, [147](#), [167](#), [183](#)
- panImpute, [112](#), [113](#)
- parallel, [144](#), [145](#)
- parLapply, [144](#), [145](#)
- parlmice, [143](#)
- pattern, [145](#)
- pattern1 (pattern), [145](#)
- pattern2 (pattern), [145](#)
- pattern3 (pattern), [145](#)
- pattern4 (pattern), [145](#)
- plot.mids, [146](#)
- pmm (mice.impute.pmm), [115](#)
- polr, [119](#), [121](#)
- pool, [79](#), [148](#), [152](#), [154](#), [178](#)
- pool.compare, [150](#)
- pool.r.squared, [151](#), [178](#)
- pool.scalar, [149](#), [150](#), [152](#), [153](#)
- popmis, [154](#)
- pops, [155](#)
- potthoffroy, [156](#)
- print, [21](#), [34](#), [168](#), [182](#)
- print.mads, [157](#)
- print.mice.anova (print.mids), [158](#)
- print.mids, [158](#)
- print.mira (print.mids), [158](#)
- print.trellis, [22](#), [35](#), [168](#), [183](#)

quadratic (mice.impute.quadratic), 121  
quickpred, 159

randomForest, 124  
rbind.mids, 23, 51, 161  
rgb, 72  
ri (mice.impute.ri), 125  
rm, 144  
rpart, 94  
rpart.control, 93, 94

selfreport, 163  
set.seed, 79, 127  
sleep (mammalsleep), 66  
squeeze, 165  
stripplot, 22, 35, 168, 183  
stripplot (stripplot.mids), 165  
stripplot.mids, 165  
summary.mads (summary.mira), 169  
summary.mice.anova (summary.mira), 169  
summary.mids (summary.mira), 169  
summary.mira, 169  
supports.transparent, 171

tbc, 171  
terneuzen (tbc), 171  
testModels, 29, 30  
tidy, 150  
toenail, 173, 174  
toenail2, 173, 174  
transparent (supports.transparent), 171  
trellis.par.set, 22, 35, 72, 168, 183

update, 21, 34, 168, 182

version, 175

walking, 175  
windspeed, 177  
with.mids, 49, 50, 57, 79, 134, 150, 178  
with.mitml.list, 14

xyplot, 10, 20–22, 33–35, 72, 147, 167, 168,  
181–183  
xyplot (xyplot.mids), 180  
xyplot.mads, 179  
xyplot.mids, 72, 180